

SUMMARY OF EMAILS TO TASKFORCE  
EMAIL ADDRESS  
THROUGH 01.24.2023



## Quick Email Summary:

72 additional emails received from January 10, 2023, at 12:00 p.m. to January 24, 2023, at 12:00 p.m.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 10, 2023 1:08 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** YOUNG AFRICAN AMERICAN FROM CALIFORNIA

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello,

My name is [REDACTED], I'm from Orange County California. I'm looking to get more information on the Reparations Task force so I can learn more about my African American culture. I'm currently residing in New York so I can not attend in person meetings, however I'm interested in any virtual information.

Sent from my iPhone



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 10, 2023 1:52 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** RE: Negroe Reparations

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Dear (insert preferred personal pronouns here),

My parents came to your mentally ill, shit stain of a collapsing nation from Spain and I myself am (quite regretfully, I might add) a first generation American't. As such, neither my family nor I have had absolutely anything WHATSOEVER to do with your on-going negroe problems.

Also, given that you are clearly ignorant of your own country's history, I'd like to remind you asswipes that California was NEVER A SLAVE state to begin with. Additionally, didn't half of your stupid, failed nation go to war against itself in order to free the negroes? What about all those fools who died doing so? Why should THEIR descendants have to pay "reparations" to the Monkey People?

Lastly, HOW DO SO-CALLED "REPARATIONS" ...158 YEARS AFTER THE FACT ...PAID TO PEOPLE WHO WERE NEVER THEMSELVES ENSLAVED ...make any fucking sense at all?

Although I clearly understand the fact that you are completely insane and that your nation is currently undergoing a massive societal collapse, I REFUSE TO BE A PART OF IT. And I certainly will NOT PAY A FUCKING RED CENT into your demented plans. NOTHING, ZILCH, NADA!

In parting, I would like to take this opportunity to stress how immensely pleasurable it is to watch the United Socialist States of Amerika slowly ...but surely... imploding upon itself!

ENJOY! I sure am.

h [Proton Mail](#) secure email.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 10, 2023 3:02 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Cc:** [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** REPARATION

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello,  
To whom it may concern: Have the reparations task force committee decided who will/ can qualify for the reparation funds?  
If you were a resident of CA. for over thirty years and retired then relocated out of state do you qualify?

Thank you  
[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 10, 2023 5:25 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Question

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

We are developing a plan to do a similar study in Colorado and in Denver. Can you give us any guidance on the cost of such studies?

Also, is there someone on the staff of the task force that would be willing to speak with us about your work? We would love to learn from your experience.

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 10, 2023 6:25 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce; [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Update

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Thx

J

[Sent from Yahoo Mail on Android](#)



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 10, 2023 9:24 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Part 9: Chicago mayor refuses help during BLM riots

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Dear California Reparations Task Force,

### Summary:

Blacks want the **equity benefits** of reparations without paying the **equity costs** of allowing and permitting Black rioters to burn, vandalize, loot and pillage the city of Chicago.

Black, female, lesbian Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot **rejected** National Guard help, military help, help from federal agents, refused to cooperate with Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE) and refused to have police shoot rioters in order to protect innocent citizens and businesses during the George Floyd riots in Chicago. Lori Lightfoot scolded White men for patrolling their own neighborhoods during the BLM riots when police were overwhelmed and nowhere to be found. Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot also proposed to cut the Chicago Police budget by \$80 million dollars.

In addition, 60 elected Democrat officials sent a letter to Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot asking that federal agents **not be allowed to use** city police or county sheriff property, staff or resources during their stay in Chicago in which the feds arrested 500 criminals in the city.

Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot has 71 cops assigned to her personal security detail.

25 out of 50 Chicago aldermen (Chicago City Council) signed a letter saying that crime is at a crisis level in Chicago.

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 1

March 29, 2022



**Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot assigned 71 Chicago cops to her personal security detail while she proposed to cut the Chicago Police Department budget by \$80 million.**

<https://www.zerohedge.com/political/mayor-lightfoot-assigns-70-chicago-cops-new-security-detail>

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 2

May 30, 2020

**Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot refuses to have rioters shot to protect businesses, property and lives of law-abiding citizens.**

<https://chicagocrusader.com/chicago-mayor-tells-trump-f-u-after-tweet-about-minneapolis-looting/>

June 2, 2020

**Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot refuses military help to stop Chicago riots.**

<https://www.nbcchicago.com/news/local/chicago-politics/lightfoot-on-trumps-threat-to-send-in-military-not-gonna-happen/2282775/>

July 12, 2020

**Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot refuses to cooperate with Immigration and Customs Enforcement (ICE).**

<https://www.breitbart.com/politics/2019/07/12/chicago-mayor-bans-ice-from-accessing-police-databases-before-raids/>

July 23, 2020

**Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot doesn't want help from federal agents.**

<https://www.breitbart.com/clips/2020/07/23/chicago-mayor-lightfoot-sending-federal-agents-to-chicago-would-be-a-disaster-going-to-exacerbate-not-help-the-problem/>

August 11, 2020

**Chicago protesters surround police station demanding looters be freed.**

<https://www.newsweek.com/protesters-gather-chicago-police-station-1524230>

June 5, 2020

**Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot denounces vigilantism in Chicago after White men patrol their streets with baseball bats and lead pipes in the Bridgeport neighborhood while Black Lives Matter violence rages out of control during the George Floyd riots and the Chicago Police are nowhere in sight.**

<https://www.chicagotribune.com/politics/ct-chicago-bridgeport-lightfoot-opposes-vigilantism-20200604-jilfdhgmqjellfblozywe5ies-a-story.html>



September 9, 2020

**500 arrests were made in Chicago under Operation Legend where federal agents, U.S. Marshals and other law-enforcement agencies helped the Chicago Police Department.**

**However, more than 60 elected officials sent a letter to Mayor Lori Lightfoot asking that federal agents not be allowed to use city police or county sheriff property, staff or resources during their stay in Chicago.**

<https://www.nbcchicago.com/news/local/more-than-500-arrests-made-in-chicago-under-operation-legend-barr-says-using-announcement-to-criticize-police-reform-protests/2336273/>

Then, over nine months later...

June 29, 2021

**25 out of 50 Chicago aldermen signed a letter saying crime is at a crisis level in Chicago and are ready to demand that Chicago Police Superintendent David Brown appear before the Chicago City Council to answer questions.**

<https://chicago.cbslocal.com/2021/06/29/chicago-alderman-violent-crime-crisis-demand-meeting-police-supt-david-brown/>

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 3

### **Summary:**

Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot rejected the National Guard, military help, federal agent help, refused to cooperate with Immigration and Customs Enforcement and refused to have police shoot rioters. Here's the result during the George Floyd riots.

**One-day crime statistics for Sunday, May 31, 2020 in Chicago during the George Floyd riots:**

65,000 calls to 911  
699 arrests  
132 police officers injured  
48 shootings  
17 homicides  
64 guns confiscated

May 31, 2020

**Protestors could be seen setting cars on fire, breaking into stores and looting**

<https://chicago.cbslocal.com/2020/05/31/protests-riots-chicago-george-floyd-loop-damage/>

June 2, 2020

**At least 45 properties damaged in the Chicago Loop and downtown area alone**



<https://www.claimsjournal.com/news/national/2020/06/02/297361.htm>

June 1, 2020

**65,000 calls to 911**

<https://blockclubchicago.org/2020/06/01/dont-take-matters-into-your-own-hands-weary-top-cop-and-mayor-tell-chicagoans-after-days-of-looting-shootings/>

June 1, 2020

**699 people arrested**

<https://chicago.cbslocal.com/2020/06/01/sunday-riot-crime-stats/>

\*\*\*\*\*

## Part 4

### Summary:

Chicago George Floyd riots: The worst damage were in Black neighborhoods and downtown.

**From May 29, 2020 to June 4, 2020, a five-day period:**

2,100 businesses looted or damaged/vandalized  
53 shooting victims  
15 homicides  
71 fires set  
57 weapons seized  
1,500 total arrests (through June 2, 2020)  
157 felony arrests  
700,000 prescription drug pills looted/stolen from drugstores

May 12, 2021

**One year after looting rampages in Chicago, few defendants getting jail time.**

<https://www.nbcchicago.com/news/local/one-year-after-looting-rampages-in-chicago-few-defendants-are-getting-jail-time/2508748/>

June 2, 2021

**Chicago looting, damage, violence numbers from 2020 BLM riots.**

<https://www.chicagotribune.com/investigations/ct-viz-looting-damage-violence-2020-unrest-20210602-errqnvwxozebhfytrwnou5i-htmlstory.html>

June 3, 2020

**Chicago riots: 1,500 people arrested**

<https://abc7chicago.com/chicago-news-riots-protests-looting/6228227/>

June 5, 2021

John Kass column:

**Chicago: BLM riots: Line between order and chaos.**

<https://www.chicagotribune.com/columns/john-kass/ct-chicago-looting-chaos-john-kass-20210605-fbg4f2akr5ed3amm4lbqldaw2y-story.html>

\*\*\*\*\*

## Part 5

**undercover FBI agent Breitbart username:**

Aurelian

**undercover FBI agent Breitbart (partial) comment:**



Can she [Chicago Mayor Lori Lightfoot] disenfranchise whites? Absolutely. One of the most successful techniques black mayors have used to maintain power, is to allow crime to expand, which drives nonblacks further out [into the suburbs and exurbs], which solidifies their rule [over the cities].

\*\*\*\*\*





## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 11, 2023 7:00 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Re Reparations application/process

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Is there a location or website ?  
How are you compensating  
illegally enslaved BlackIndians  
disenfranchised by the government/tribes?

Also, will we be filing for international reparations from Belgium , France, England , Spain , Norway & Germany.

The Roman Catholic Church  
for their involvement and  
the illegal immigration of Europeans  
in the scam of #Jewish #converts sneaking them in thru Texas While blocking our Haitian Relatives access.  
Are all of these being considered if not why?

Sent from my iPhone  
[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 11, 2023 7:07 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Re Reparations / Ancestral Land recovery

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello

I have found my family's land that has been stolen by terrorist racist Zionist in Oklahoma in the 1900's. My Mom , is the last living sibling. I need my reparations to help me take care of my 82 yo mother And restore my family from #black to #BlackIndieEnd erasing the curse of the white system.

[REDACTED]  
Sent from my iPhone  
[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 11, 2023 8:37 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Hello

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good Morning,

Wishing you a very Happy New Year!

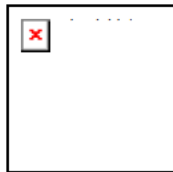
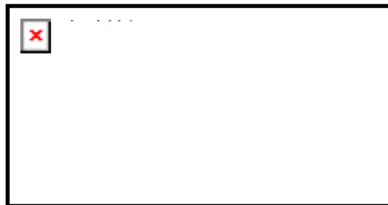
We would like to inquire about when you expect to have the formal Reparations Applications available for consideration and submission.

My wife and I have long ago traced our family history, and as I'm sure, like many others, have documented evidence of the history and connection to slavery. We would like to respectfully submit our application at your earliest convenience.

We look forward to hearing from you.

Kind Regards,

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]



**Stand for the Flag.....Kneel for the Fallen**



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 11, 2023 9:12 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

1 A/A male 57 would hope to qualify for reparations disabled in need of ada accommodation please consider  
[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 11, 2023 9:46 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Public Comment

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good morning,

I was on the CA Tack Force website (oag.ca.gov) looking for where I might be able to add my public comment. Is there a place online where I could achieve this? Or, would it be best to write an email?

Thank you in advance for you assistance.

All the best,

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 11, 2023 8:09 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Former Californians

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

There are many African Americans born in California but now live in other states due to the high cost of living in California. Will they be eligible for Reparations?

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 11, 2023 9:12 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

What is the address I mail my application to ? And or the fax number I can send it to?



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, January 12, 2023 9:36 AM  
**To:** [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** website design

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hi,  
Hope you are doing well!  
Are you looking for a reliable and affordable website designer?  
We have expertise in the following:

1. Website Design & Development
2. Website Re-Design
3. E-commerce Solution
4. Logo Design
5. Create Mobile Application

If you are interested, please share your requirement, then I will send best quotation for your website.  
Look forward to hearing from you.  
Best Regards,

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, January 12, 2023 12:18 PM  
**To:** [REDACTED]  
**Cc:** [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Prisoner Access to Hearings

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good Morning,

I learned from inmate Lester Polk that incarcerated population has access to tablets that DO NOT give access to any CA State websites including the AB3121 Task Force and/ or Hearings.

We have 6 months left. I wanted to reach out for the following:

- 1) Address that inmates CAN mail comments to the task force
- 2) What can be done for the remaining 6 months to allow those tablets to access hearings.
- 3) What can be done long term to ensure inmates have access to all State websites and municipal websites within the State of California.

[REDACTED]

--

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, January 12, 2023 3:24 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** This is not JUST

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

To whom this may concern,

I just left this comment with the govenors office and it reads:

We will not accept reparations at this time as a black man that knows your system. California has too many problems that to shift people's attention to how to repay Blacks is reaching for a handout from the community you continue to enslave in jails. Here are some problems.. One, the U.S. is in debt so any money we received is credit and can be subject to inflation. If money were still back by gold, then that could be a step in repayment. Two, money is not going to last 400 years of enslavement so our future is dependent on a cash payout tomorrow, that doesnt make any sense without giving us land you stole from us back and income from imports (so we can see what poison plastics you are harming our community with) to provide for the rest of the generations to equal 400 years. And lastly. Psychological damage. How do you plan on addressing the history? Our DNA gives us access to at least 8 generations of our ancestry so when we get "crazy," we don't understand because we are not just dealing with our pain but the pain of our ancestors. Stop the reparations talk because we will not vote for Newsom and I will make sure of that. Reparations is a money grab. The pandemic stimulus was just a test to see how fast that money would go back into corporations and your pockets so stop the nonsense. We will not take this treatment anymore. Same dog, same tricks.

\*typos=comment box is too small for me to proofread so there are errors but the point should be understood.

REPARATIONS not about helping us, its about helping their white supremacy stay intact. We are supposed to quantify how much pain and suffering of 400+ years into a dollar amount they choose. With the dollar being so weak, that's what they think of us, weak. Money is not going to fix Black folks' problems, it will only exacerbate them. What these kids gon' do with their money? Start record company? They will dead distribution in weeks. They figured that music was the way we spoke to each other and united us back to the Sam Cooke day so now they make us mumble rap, mumble drug this, misogyny that because they own/run the music industry. Senseless killings are not just blood on blacks hands but their's too. Rap is about creativity of words, rhymes and beats and how to arrange them to fit a structure to tell a story. Rap has not been music since Pac died. Is it a coincidence that we lose the great musicians from Sam Cooke to Takeoff anymore? No it's now a fact that RAP is killing us and they know that and continue to promote this. This is just some of whatvis on my mind but this group needs to stop touring and go back to Newsome and say now is not the time. Black people's collective consciousness has been taken from us and until they can show that they are willing to give us something that important/vital back, we cannot accept your money. Thank you, Newsome but we pass.

In Health,

[REDACTED]



P.S. can we get some organic produce closer to our homes? Whole foods only exist in white neighborhoods. Community gardens, something to help build us up before we may have to go to war (they have already started a mental war. WE NEED TO CATCH UP.)



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, January 13, 2023 7:39 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** 2023 Meeting Schedule

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good Morning,

Please reply whether the January 27, 2023 meeting in San Diego is the last public meeting of the reparations task force. If not, please provide 2023 dates for meetings, beyond January 27, 2023.

Kind Regards,

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=http-3A\\_\\_www.sanovascular.com&d=DwIFAg&c=uASjV29gZuJt5\\_5J5CPRuQ&r=lnCZE1VZfUwNfqu7vtitCwhUAdDOCFR-5Fy96LtMYrM&m=TyvGc2bTO4AtgVo1fMIPVbftiKDJ7ZV2cIXwuhoyPOjXYINmjSbpwgartlqdtwt&s=rOx1X3xb-6R\\_Hjwmtz4M5yM-PH5-b6Jllv2kGJB9IgA&e=SanoHealthcare.co](https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=http-3A__www.sanovascular.com&d=DwIFAg&c=uASjV29gZuJt5_5J5CPRuQ&r=lnCZE1VZfUwNfqu7vtitCwhUAdDOCFR-5Fy96LtMYrM&m=TyvGc2bTO4AtgVo1fMIPVbftiKDJ7ZV2cIXwuhoyPOjXYINmjSbpwgartlqdtwt&s=rOx1X3xb-6R_Hjwmtz4M5yM-PH5-b6Jllv2kGJB9IgA&e=SanoHealthcare.co)



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, January 13, 2023 8:59 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** suggestion about reparations

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

HI I am an ADOS California resident and i have one piece of advice. The California Reparations Taskforce is getting a lot of attention from ADOS all over the country and they are saying that they are going to move to California real quick to get the reparations. that bothers me. I think California reparations should be for ados born in california. So I think you should require birth certificates saying that you were born in california. or at least that you graduated high school in california.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, January 13, 2023 9:17 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Forms

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello

I wanted go know how do I apply for Reparation proper forms and return address.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, January 13, 2023 1:14 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Black Reparations Conference February 24th -- Please Review February Taskforce Meeting Scheduling Request

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Dear DOJ and CA Reparations Taskforce Members,

I am writing to share information about our upcoming February 24<sup>th</sup> Black Reparations Conference at Mills College at Northeastern University, and **to ask that the February taskforce meeting not be scheduled on the same day for maximum attendance at both our conference and the taskforce meetings.** We have also extended an invitation to Chair Moore to present our welcome message. Please see the details below about the conference and our work:

**Mills College at Northeastern University**  
**Black Reparations Conference - Spring 2023**  
**Friday, February 24<sup>th</sup>, 2023, via Zoom**

	Welcome - Ashley welcome to event, Pre-recorded by Secretary Shirley Weber, Chair Kamilah Moore live welcome message
	California Reparations Panel: AB 3121 Taskforce recommendations overview, and county and municipal reparation efforts (CJEC, Hayward, Vallejo, Richmond, San Francisco confirmed)
	Finding Alignment: Local, State, Federal Reparations (hosted by NU Boston Campus CRRJ Margaret Burnham and team)



	Joy and Wellness in Reparations Work (Ciera Lewis, MA)

### **Session Descriptions & Facilitator Information**

**9:15am -10:30am**

#### **Learning for Reparations Work**

California Reparations Panel

AB 3121 Reparations Taskforce and outreach partner overview, county and municipal reparations presentations, and audience Q&A

Facilitator David Dixon (Goldman School of Public Policy-UC Berkeley); Panelists: Chris Lodgson (Coalition For A Just and Equitable California), Dr. Kerby Lynch (Critical Black studies scholar of human geography, political economy, and intellectual history), Terrance Davis (Vallejo Assistant City Manager), Regina Youngblood (Hayward Assistant City Manager), Jenny Chacon (Hayward Equity and Inclusion Officer,) Demnlus Johnson III (Richmond City Council), and Tinisch Hollins (Vice Chair, San Francisco African American Reparations Advisory Committee)

**10:45am-12:00pm**

#### **Challenges in Reparations Work**

Finding Alignment: Local, State, Federal Reparations

Finding alignment between local, state, and federal reparations, the varying needs of each level, and connections to the larger goal of Black reparations

Facilitated by Civil Rights and Restorative Justice Project (Northeastern University Boston Campus)

**2:00pm-3:15pm**

#### **Strategies for Reparations Work**

Joy and Wellness in Reparations Work

Interactive and engaged presentation on joy and wellness in Black Reparations work

Facilitated by Ciera Lewis, MA (Doctoral Intern, Michigan State University Counseling & Psychiatric Services)

### **Conference Sponsors:**

Mills Lorry I. Lokey School of Business and Public Policy, March Fong Eu Fund for Public Policy

Black Reparations Project: *Advancing Reparations Learning, Policy, and Action*



Mills College at Northeastern University  
Northeastern Law Civil Rights and Restorative Justice Project  
Stupski Foundation

More About the Black Reparations Project (BRP):

BRP is a newly formed academic initiative at Mills College at Northeastern University (Oakland campus), working to further support the Black reparations movement in California and across the nation. We are conducting research and analysis of reparations implementation and planning considerations, challenges, and successes. We seek to meet the need to increase formal Black reparations learning opportunities, further build connective tissue among movement leaders, provide academic research and policy analysis support for Black reparations initiatives, and maintain continuous documentation of reparations movement works.

For more information, please visit our website: <https://reparations.sites.northeastern.edu/>

take care,

[REDACTED]

*"We have to improve life, not just for those who have the most skills and those who know how to manipulate the system. But also, for and with those who often have so much to give but never get the opportunity." -Dorothy Height (1912-2010), Educator, Civil & Women's Rights Activist*



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, January 13, 2023 8:10 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Part 10: Evil Hollywood agenda versus racial crime statistics  
**Attachments:** Bureau of Justice Statistics August 2003.JPG; 2016 FBI crime statistics by race.JPG; December 26, 2008 L.A. Times article.jpg

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Dear California Reparations Task Force,

### Summary:

What are the incalculable **equity costs** of a Hollywood agenda to intentionally lie to the entire world about White people in order to demonize the White race? What is the cost of that agenda on the psychological and emotional temperature of 8 billion people worldwide?

\*\*\*\*\*

### Summary:

Hollywood agenda: Cast White people as evil villains and non-Whites as heroes, even though the reality of U.S. Justice Department studies and FBI crime statistics state the opposite.

What's the purpose of this agenda? Demonize Whites in popular culture, indoctrinate children in anti-Whiteness, tear down White history and push to pass laws against Whites.

Hollywood must lie to demonize Whites since they cannot accept the consistent reality of racial crime statistics.

January 9, 2023

**Actor Kumail Nanjiani was told that people in Hollywood do not want to cast non-Whites as villains and evil characters.**

<https://www.hollywoodreporter.com/movies/movie-news/kumail-nanjiani-villains-interview-1235293379/>

\*\*\*\*\*



**Summary:**

2016 FBI racial crime statistics of murder, robbery, rape, aggravated assault, motor vehicle theft and prostitution all follow the same pattern of Blacks committing the most crime, then Hispanics second, then Whites the least. See attached file.

August 2003 (Page 1)

**U.S. Department of Justice: Bureau of Statistics: "About 1 in 3 black males, 1 in 6 Hispanic males, and 1 in 17 white males are expected to go to prison in their lifetime, if current incarceration rates remain unchanged."**

<https://bjs.ojp.gov/content/pub/pdf/piusp01.pdf>

\*\*\*\*\*





# Bureau of Justice Statistics Special Report

August 2003, NCJ 197976

## Prevalence of Imprisonment in the U.S. Population, 1974-2001

By Thomas P. Bonczar  
BJS Statistician

At yearend 2001 there were 1,319,000 adults confined in State or Federal prison and an estimated 4,299,000 living former prisoners. A total of 5,618,000 U.S. adult residents, or about 1 in every 37 U.S. adults, had ever served time in prison. Estimates of the prevalence of imprisonment in the U.S. population, presented here for the first time, are based on a demographic model incorporating rates of mortality and first incarceration in prison.

Between 1974 and 2001, the prevalence of imprisonment increased by nearly 3.8 million. This included a 1.1 million increase in the number of adults in prison (up from 216,000) and a nearly 2.7 million increase in the number of living former prisoners (up from 1,603,000).

If rates of first incarceration remain unchanged, 6.6% of all persons born in the United States in 2001 will go to State or Federal prison during their lifetime, up from 5.2% in 1991, and 1.9% in 1974. Unlike the prevalence of ever having gone to prison, which estimates the extent of past experiences, the lifetime likelihood of going to prison is an estimate of the chances of future incarceration, given unchanged rates of first incarceration.

### Highlights

**At yearend 2001 over 5.6 million U.S. adults had ever served time in State or Federal prison**

U.S. residents ever incarcerated	Number			Percent of adult U.S. residents		
	1974	1991	2001	1974	1991	2001
<b>Total</b>	1,819,000	3,437,000	5,618,000	1.3%	1.8%	2.7%
<b>Male</b>	1,677,000	3,142,000	5,037,000	2.3	3.4	4.9
White	837,000	1,395,000	1,978,000	1.4	1.9	2.6
Black	595,000	1,181,000	1,936,000	8.7	12.0	16.6
Hispanic	94,000	392,000	911,000	2.3	4.9	7.7
<b>Female</b>	142,000	295,000	581,000	0.2%	0.3%	0.5%
White	86,000	139,000	225,000	0.1	0.2	0.3
Black	51,000	109,000	231,000	0.6	0.9	1.7
Hispanic	8,000	30,000	86,000	0.2	0.4	0.7

• Of adults in 2001 who had ever served time in prison, nearly as many were black (2,166,000) as were white (2,203,000). An estimated 997,000 were Hispanic.

• The rate of ever having gone to prison among adult black males (16.6%) was over twice as high as among adult Hispanic males (7.7%) and over 6 times as high as among adult white males (2.6%).

• U.S. residents ages 35 to 39 in 2001 were more likely to have gone to prison (3.8%) than any other age group, up from 2.3% in 1991.

• An estimated 22% of black males ages 35 to 44 in 2001 had ever been confined in State or Federal prison, compared to 10.0% of Hispanic males and 3.5% of white males in the same age group.

**If incarceration rates remain unchanged, 6.6% of U.S. residents born in 2001 will go to prison at some time during their lifetime**

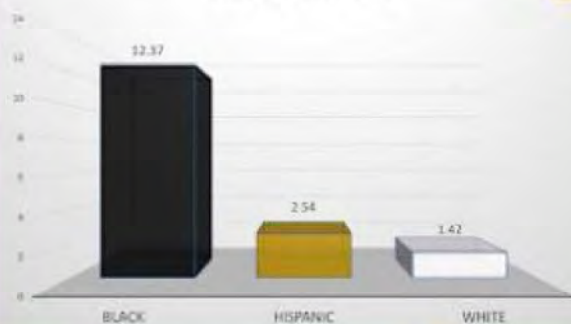
	Percent ever going to prison during lifetime, born in —		
	1974	1991	2001
<b>Total</b>	1.9%	5.2%	6.6%
<b>Male</b>	3.6%	9.1%	11.3%
White	2.2	4.4	5.9
Black	13.4	29.4	32.2
Hispanic	4.0	16.3	17.2
<b>Female</b>	0.3%	1.1%	1.8%

• About 1 in 3 black males, 1 in 6 Hispanic males, and 1 in 17 white males are expected to go to prison during their lifetime, if current incarceration rates remain unchanged.

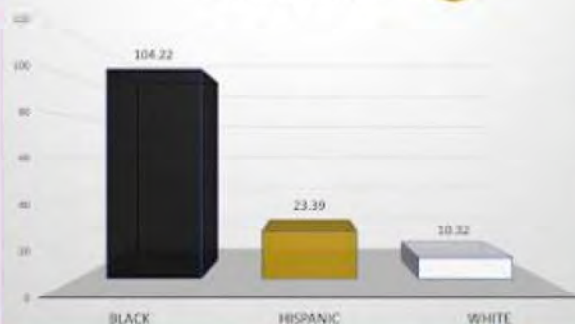
• For women, the chances of going to prison were 6 times greater in 2001 (1.8%) than in 1974 (0.3%); for



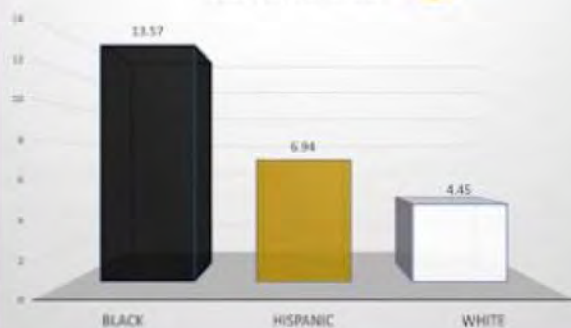
**Murder and Manslaughter Rate per 100,000**  
2016 FBI Crime Data



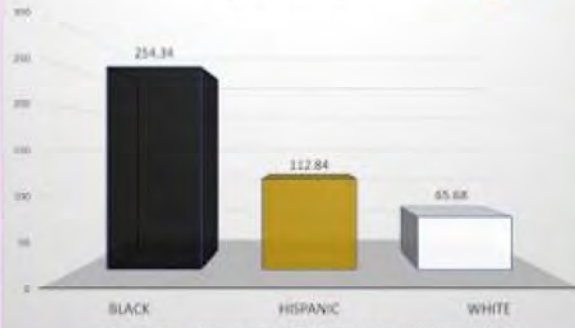
**Robbery Rate per 100,000**  
2016 FBI Crime Data



**Rape Rate per 100,000**  
2016 FBI Crime Data

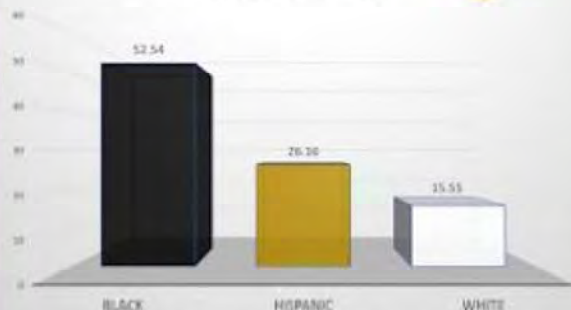


**Aggravated Assault Rate per 100,000**  
2016 FBI Crime Data



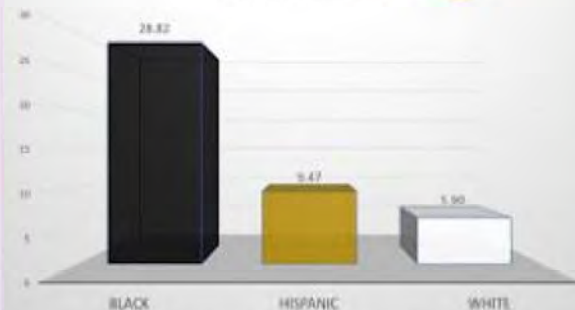
<https://ucr.fbi.gov/crime-in-the-u.s/2016/crime-in-the-u.s.-2016/tables/table-21>

**Motor Vehicle Theft Rate per 100,000**  
2016 FBI Crime Data



<https://ucr.fbi.gov/crime-in-the-u.s/2016/crime-in-the-u.s.-2016/tables/table-21>

**Prostitution Rate per 100,000**  
2016 FBI Crime Data



<https://ucr.fbi.gov/crime-in-the-u.s/2016/crime-in-the-u.s.-2016/tables/table-21>



UNITED STATES

# Is Hollywood run by Jews? You bet!

Joel Stein Los Angeles

I have never been so upset by a poll in my life. Only 22 per cent of Americans now believe "the movie and television industries are pretty much run by Jews", down from nearly 50 per cent in 1964.

The Anti-Defamation League, which released the poll results last month, sees in these numbers a victory against stereotyping. Actually, it just shows how dumb America is. Jews totally run Hollywood.

How deeply Jewish is Hollywood? When the studio chiefs took out a full-page ad in the Los Angeles Times a few weeks ago to demand that the Screen Actors Guild settle its contract, the open letter was signed by Paramount Pictures chairman Brad Grey (Jewish), Walt Disney chief executive Robert Iger (Jewish), Sony Pictures chairman Michael Lynton (surprise, Dutch Jew), Warner Bros chairman Barry Meyer (Jewish), CBS chief executive Leslie Moonves (so Jewish his great-uncle was the first prime minister of Israel), MGM chairman Harry Sloan (Jewish) and NBC Universal chief executive Jeff Zucker (corpo-Jewish).

The eighth signatory was News Corp president Peter Chernin, whose father was Jewish, though Chernin was raised Unitarian, which is close, if you ask me. If both Weinstein brothers had signed, this group would have not only the power to shut down all film production but to form a minyan with enough Fij water on hand to fill a mikvah.

The person they were yelling at in that ad was SAG president Alan Rosenberg (take a guess). The scathing rebuttal to the ad was written by entertainment super-agent Ari Emanuel (Jew with Israeli parents) on The Huffington Post, which is owned by Arianna Huffington (not Jewish and has never worked in Hollywood). The Jews are so dominant, I had to write the



Jeff Zucker



Brad Grey



Robert Iger



Michael Lynton



Barry Meyer



Leslie Moonves



Harry Sloan



Alan Rosenberg

## COMMENT

trades to come up with six Gentiles in high positions at entertainment companies.

When I called them to talk about their incredible advancement, five of them refused to talk to me, apparently out of fear of insulting Jews. The sixth, AMC president Charlie Collier, turned out to be Jewish.

As a proud Jew, I want America to know about our accomplishment. Yes, we control Hollywood. Without us, you'd be flipping between *The 700 Club* and *Davey and Goliath* on TV all day. So I've taken it upon myself to re-convince America that Jews run Hollywood by launching a public relations campaign, because that's what we do best. I'm weighing several slogans: "Hollywood: More Jewish than ever"; "Hollywood: From the people who brought you the Bible"; and "Hollywood: If you enjoy TV and movies, then you probably like Jews after all."

I called ADL chairman Abe Foxman, who was in Santiago, Chile, where he told me to my dismay, he was not hunting Nazis. He dismissed my whole proposition, saying that the number of people who think Jews run Hollywood is still too high. The ADL poll, he pointed out, showed that 59 per cent of Americans think Hollywood execs "do not share the religious and moral values of most Americans", and 43 per cent think the entertainment industry is waging an organised campaign to "weaken the influence of religious values in this country".

That's a sinister canard, Foxman said. "It means they think Jews meet at Canter's Deli on Friday mornings to decide what's best for the Jews." His argument made me think: I have to eat at Canter's more often.

"That's a very dangerous phrase, 'Jews control Hollywood'. What is true is that there are a lot of Jews in Hollywood."

Instead of "control", Foxman would prefer people say that many executives in the industry

"happen to be Jewish", as in "seven of eight major film studios are run by men who happen to be Jewish".

But Foxman said he is proud of the accomplishments of American Jews. "I think Jews are disproportionately represented in the creative industry. They're disproportionate as lawyers and probably medicine here as well."

He argues that this does not mean that Jews make pro-Jewish movies any more than they do pro-Jewish surgery. Although other countries, I've noticed, aren't so big on circumcision.

I appreciate Foxman's concerns. And maybe my life spent in a New Jersey-New York-Bay Area-L.A. pro-Semitic cocoon has left me naive. But I don't care if Americans think we're running the news media, Hollywood, Wall Street or the government. I just care that we get to keep running them.

Los Angeles Times

■ Joel Stein is a columnist for the LA Times.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Saturday, January 14, 2023 3:55 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Seeking information

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

I'm searching and requesting help on obtaining information on reparation and how to apply

Please attach information on how to submit /apply

Sent from my iPhone



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Saturday, January 14, 2023 10:05 AM  
**To:** AGPressOffice; ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Agenda for Jan 27/28 Reparation Task Force Meeting?

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hi There,

Wondering when the agenda for the reparations task force will be posted? I thought it should be up on Friday (10 business days before the meeting).

Thanks!

[REDACTED]

LinkedIn<[https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=https-3A\\_\\_www.linkedin.com\\_in\\_lakisarah\\_&d=DwIF-g&c=uASjV29gZuJt5\\_5J5CPRuQ&r=lnCZE1VZfUwNfqu7vtitCwhUAdDOCFR-5Fy96LtMYrM&m=JeVXA6k52L6k6hgza7zVkf8tTA-XJCFAItXueQXo-7ye0dYLZ2AtiGDPfGXxIOY&s=cPNE5kbGDXCQt\\_fgm-l1pE0JCz6pRyWpMu8VIHk9YHQ&e=>@laki.talki](https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=https-3A__www.linkedin.com_in_lakisarah_&d=DwIF-g&c=uASjV29gZuJt5_5J5CPRuQ&r=lnCZE1VZfUwNfqu7vtitCwhUAdDOCFR-5Fy96LtMYrM&m=JeVXA6k52L6k6hgza7zVkf8tTA-XJCFAItXueQXo-7ye0dYLZ2AtiGDPfGXxIOY&s=cPNE5kbGDXCQt_fgm-l1pE0JCz6pRyWpMu8VIHk9YHQ&e=>@laki.talki)<[https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=https-3A\\_\\_www.tiktok.com\\_-40lakitalki&d=DwIF-g&c=uASjV29gZuJt5\\_5J5CPRuQ&r=lnCZE1VZfUwNfqu7vtitCwhUAdDOCFR-5Fy96LtMYrM&m=JeVXA6k52L6k6hgza7zVkf8tTA-XJCFAItXueQXo-7ye0dYLZ2AtiGDPfGXxIOY&s=KX8xXldSpi4LI0UHmsbrC\\_--axqFb3utJleqHMYBFAQ&e=>|TikTok@lakitalki](https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=https-3A__www.instagram.com_laki.talki_&d=DwIF-g&c=uASjV29gZuJt5_5J5CPRuQ&r=lnCZE1VZfUwNfqu7vtitCwhUAdDOCFR-5Fy96LtMYrM&m=JeVXA6k52L6k6hgza7zVkf8tTA-XJCFAItXueQXo-7ye0dYLZ2AtiGDPfGXxIOY&s=llPHWWHARgl_D05jBQyfk_NVzG7kbdVQkBiDnei_1vI&e=>|Instagram@lakitalki)<[https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=https-3A\\_\\_twitter.com\\_lakitalki&d=DwIF-g&c=uASjV29gZuJt5\\_5J5CPRuQ&r=lnCZE1VZfUwNfqu7vtitCwhUAdDOCFR-5Fy96LtMYrM&m=JeVXA6k52L6k6hgza7zVkf8tTA-XJCFAItXueQXo-7ye0dYLZ2AtiGDPfGXxIOY&s=ng\\_tAAlkn7Y8RrFssybD8Ubi\\_mcC7MAornQjsNsGzn0&e=>|Twitter](https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=https-3A__twitter.com_lakitalki&d=DwIF-g&c=uASjV29gZuJt5_5J5CPRuQ&r=lnCZE1VZfUwNfqu7vtitCwhUAdDOCFR-5Fy96LtMYrM&m=JeVXA6k52L6k6hgza7zVkf8tTA-XJCFAItXueQXo-7ye0dYLZ2AtiGDPfGXxIOY&s=ng_tAAlkn7Y8RrFssybD8Ubi_mcC7MAornQjsNsGzn0&e=>|Twitter)







## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, January 15, 2023 9:30 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Questions

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello My name is [REDACTED] I am a decent of enslaved Africans I'm born in raise in California los angeles I move out of California 2020 to LasVegas I been living here for 3 years now I did my ancestry test my ancestors great grand father were here in the 1930 will I still qualify for reparations or do I half to move back to Cali to qualify pls let me know I'm a lil bit worried thank you



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, January 15, 2023 10:27 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Part 11: Costs of Black incarceration to White taxpayers

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Dear California Reparations Task Force,

### Summary:

Blacks want the **equity benefits** of reparations without paying the **equity costs** of Black incarceration to White taxpayers.

### Breakdown:

- [1] About 330 million people in the U.S. in 2020.
- [2] Roughly 40,000,000 Blacks or 12% of U.S.
- [3] Whites pay 82% of local, state and federal taxes.
- [4] About 33% of Blacks or 13.2 million go to prison in their lifetime.
- [5] Prison costs about \$30,000 per inmate, per year.
- [6] Average time of state prison incarceration is 2.6 years.
- [7] Average cost of incarceration is \$75,000 for 2.6 years.
- [8] 13,200,000 Blacks imprisoned over their lifetime at \$75,000 per person costs taxpayers about \$990 billion dollars and specifically costs White taxpayers about \$812 billion dollars over a 75-year period.

\$990 billion dollars = one million dollars x 990,000

\$812 billion dollars = one million dollars x 812,000

### Calculator

<https://www.calculator.net/math-calculator.html>

\*\*\*\*\*

August 2003 (Page 1)

**U.S. Department of Justice: Bureau of Statistics: "About 1 in 3 black males, 1 in 6 Hispanic males, and 1 in 17 white males are expected to go to prison in their lifetime, if current incarceration rates remain unchanged."**

<https://bjs.ojp.gov/content/pub/pdf/piusp01.pdf>

\*\*\*\*\*



February 16, 2021

**Prison costs per inmate average \$25,000 to \$30,000 per year, in most states. However, the full range is between \$14,000 to \$70,000 per year.**

<https://interrogatingjustice.org/prisons/annual-prison-costs-budgets/>

November 2018

**Average time served in state prison is 2.6 years.**

<https://bjs.ojp.gov/library/publications/time-served-state-prison-2016>

\*\*\*\*\*

**Census 2020: U.S. demographics:**

**330 million people**

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Race\\_and\\_ethnicity\\_in\\_the\\_United\\_States](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Race_and_ethnicity_in_the_United_States)

**White.....57.8% (non-Hispanic)**

**Latino.....18.7%**

**Black.....12.1%**

**Asian.....05.9%**

**Native American.....00.7%**

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Taxes paid**

Whites pay about 9 times more taxes than Blacks.

Whites pay about 9 times more in taxes than Latinos.

In 2014, the share of local, state and federal taxes paid by Whites, Blacks and Hispanics in America:

81.7%....**Whites**

09.5%....**Blacks**

08.8%....**Hispanics**

18.3%....**Blacks/Hispanics combined**

**Military budgetary/fiscal impact of whites, blacks and Hispanics in America: Whites generate surpluses while blacks and Hispanics generate deficits**

<https://thealternativehypothesis.org/index.php/2016/05/11/fiscal-impact-of-whites-blacks-and-hispanics/>

## **Race and tax payment in 2014: Equal Military**

Whites paid.....\$553 billion dollars

Blacks paid.....minus \$389 billion dollar (deficit)

Hispanics paid.....minus \$411 billion dollar (deficit)

## **Race and tax payment in 2014: Static Military**

Whites paid.....\$249 billion dollars



Blacks paid.....minus \$306 billion dollars (deficit)  
Hispanics paid....minus \$291 billion dollars (deficit)

**Race and tax payment in 2014: Total National Budget**

Whites paid.....\$4,529,520,000 in taxes  
Blacks paid.....\$528,300,000 in taxes  
Hispanics paid....\$485,670,000 in taxes

\*\*\*\*\*





## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 16, 2023 11:16 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Next meeting in the Bay Area, Sacramento

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

When is next meeting in Sacramento date time and address



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 16, 2023 12:37 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Reparation Information

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello Reparation Taskforce,

My name is [REDACTED]. I am the President of the North Bay Black Chamber of Commerce, Black United, and Entrepreneurs of Tomorrow Foundation. I am very active in my community.

I am writing to ask if it is possible for a member of the Taskforce to meet with members and people of our community and talk to us about Reparation. The meeting can be on Zoom or live. Please let me know if this is possible. We are located in Santa Rosa California, "Wine Country."

I am looking forward to your answer.

Thank You,  
[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 16, 2023 5:25 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Questions ( Crane)

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

To Whom It May Concern:

I have a few questions, what are the qualifications of obtaining the money? Secondly, would one individual need to fill out an application? Lastly, what if someone residing in California for more than 20-30 years but recently moved away to a different state, will that individual be entitled to the money? If not, will there be other states creating a reparations task force for the descendants of slavery? My family are direct descendants of slavery. My last name is Crane, my other family members have the last name of Tate, Wallace, Hatten, and McClendon. I look forward to hear from you. Thank you.

Sincerely,

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Sent from my iPhone



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 16, 2023 5:49 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Do I qualify for reparations?

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

I am the great granddaughter of a child slave that came through the Underground Railroad. My great grandmother was burned off her land twice because she was black. I have genealogy to prove this is factual. I have lived in California 60 years. Please let me know if I might qualify and if so how would I file a claim. Thank you for any guidance you may be able to offer. Here is my name and Email address. [REDACTED] .... address. Email is [REDACTED]

Thank you.... [REDACTED]  
Sent from my iPhone



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 16, 2023 5:54 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Mother was incarcerated

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

in the mid 1980s my mother was incarcerated for drugs she was deported after serving a 10-year sentence that she was sent back to Nicaragua and I am wondering if I qualify for reparations under the circumstances thank you.

[REDACTED]

[Sent from Yahoo Mail on Android](#)



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** From: [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 16, 2023 8:20 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Reparations , sounds impossible ! Do you think money grows on trees . Do you expect your fellow citizens who many of never played any part in this travesty to fund these payments ? I would say good luck but , I really wouldn't mean it . Your assumptions are impossible !

[Sent from the all-new AOL app for iOS](#)



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 16, 2023 8:45 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Where can we sign up

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello My name is Levita A Walker, I would like to know where do we go to fill out and application form? Have you gotten to that part of the process yet? If not when will we be able to start the process of getting out reperation?

Than you for answering my questions in advance.

Sincerely yours  
[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 16, 2023 9:13 PM  
**Subject:** Reparations: Time Periods | What Time Are You Discussing?  
**Attachments:** Khmer Empire - Wikipedia.pdf; Orange County - 1889 to 1909.pdf; Palm Springs History - Palm Springs Desert Museum History.pdf; Riverside, California \_ City of Arts & Innovation \_ .pdf; History of Los Angeles County - 1800 to 1847.pdf; History of Fresno County \_ ValleyHistory.pdf; History of San Francisco - Wikipedia.pdf; History of San Diego - Wikipedia.pdf; Voyages of Christopher Columbus - Wikipedia.pdf; Lemuria - Wikipedia.pdf

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

California Attorney General  
455 Golden Gate  
Suite 11000  
San Francisco, California 94102-7004

Monday | January 16, 2023 | 9:12pm *pst*

**Re.** January 27, 2023 and January 28, 2023, In-person Meeting

**Greetings!...** It is of my understanding that the State of California is continuously convening w/regards to the *Reparations Task Force Meetings* in obvious regards to *Reparations*. As I've written before on several occasions to the California Attorney General w/regards to the matter at hand, I continue to motion to such *Committee* the idea of including within certain proposals a main and important ingredient: DNA testing including all three major varieties, Matrilineal, Patrilineal, and Autosomal. While I understand that the *Reparations Task Force Committee* is employed with varying tasks, it must be realised that in order for certain matters to be somewhat addressed in a more wholesome approach there has to be an understanding of who is biologically who and to whom did what happen to and when. So it would seem that the grammar school approach remains imperative: ***who?, what?, when?, where?, and why?...***

Although I personally have no interest in "remedying" the injustices against my Ancestors by considering a type of *scheme* offered by any state or federal authorities as I understand any atrocities could never be satisfied or clemented through any monetary proposal or adjudication, it is reasonable that I should continue to reference the need for an *International Truth and Investigative Commission* as to what is actually being implied and discussed, as to what actually happened and to whom, when did the allegations take place, and when were the matters finally understood as "an issue". It would seem that many are of the belief that everything they've heard in the media, school, religious facilities, etc., is just as it has been presented without even daring to question if any of the matters are actually as they've really been presented. In other words: where is the evidence for any allegations from a non-interested party?... Where is the evidence for any allegations from the interested party?... Is there archaeology, primary source material from around the world?... ***who?, what?, when?, where?, and why?..***

One should refer to all of the previous email content I've forwarded some months ago, if not, possibly later, with regards to the actual population numbers in some of the locations currently considered crowded with the understanding that some of these current population numbers aren't necessarily a reflection of yesteryear. Why is this important? If someone is talking about strict injustices against Negroes or Black individuals till today,



this can fairly and easily be proven. However, if someone is building a case against whomever and whatever in regards to certain construction and development in certain areas prior to a certain time -- such a time that might not have permitted or even had the technology to facilitate particular construction in the volume and frequency as of today -- the argument might witness a derailment. So, let's deal with some facts... we're not gonna deal with Hollywood films, sensationalised books, impressionable political figures, conniving attorneys, or filtered "evidence" because filtered "evidence" is no evidence at all!... If all truth and context is not going to be presented, one could easily be led to believe that F.E.A.R is actually real. So, what is F.E.A.R as many have implied? False Evidence Appearing Real.

So, let's deal with the following:

- 315 population of Los Angeles in 1800 <http://www.laalmanac.com/history/hi01b.php#:~:text=The%20population%20of%20Los%20Angeles%20is%20about%20315>.
- *Between January 1848 and December 1849, the population of San Francisco increased from 1,000 to 25,000. The rapid growth continued through the 1850s and under the influence of the 1859 Comstock Lode silver discovery.* [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_San\\_Francisco](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_San_Francisco)
- *Fresno County's second city was Selma, with a population of more than 2,000. Selma had a raisin packing house, a flour mill, and several churches and fraternal organizations. The Selma Irrigator newspaper and its publisher, Mayor John Jay Vanderburgh, opposed Prohibition, but Selma became the Valley's first "dry" city in 1904.* <https://www.valleyhistory.org/history-of-fresno-county>
- *What was the population of San Diego in 1850? The United States Census reported the population of the town as 650 in 1850 and 731 in 1860.* [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_San\\_Diego#:~:text=The%20United%20States%20Census%20reported,1850%20and%20731%20in%201860](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_San_Diego#:~:text=The%20United%20States%20Census%20reported,1850%20and%20731%20in%201860).
- *Sacramento - With a population of more than 10,000 in 1854, it was chosen the state capital. In its early decades Sacramento suffered several devastating floods and fires; subsequent measures (levees and masonry construction) alleviated these problems.* <https://www.britannica.com/place/Sacramento-California>
- *Santa Barbara - By 1900, the population had reached 6,587, doubling in twenty years* [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_Santa\\_Barbara,\\_California#:~:text=By%201900%2C%20the%20population%20had,6%2C587%2C%20doubling%20in%20twenty%20years](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_Santa_Barbara,_California#:~:text=By%201900%2C%20the%20population%20had,6%2C587%2C%20doubling%20in%20twenty%20years).
- *Riverside - Founded in 1870 by John North and a group of Easterners who wished to establish a colony dedicated to furthering education and culture, Riverside was built on land that was once a Spanish rancho.* <https://www.riversideca.gov/visiting-aboutriv.asp#:~:text=Founded%20in%201870%20by%20John,was%20once%20a%20Spanish%20rancho>.
- *Palm Springs - In 1916, Palm Springs was a village of about 70 residents, half of them Cahuilla Indians.* <https://www.palmspringslife.com/10-at-101/>
- *Orange County - 1890 The first OC jail is dedicated on Sycamore Street in Santa Ana, the first building constructed by the new county. Its cost was \$4,000 and it contained three jail cells. The first Orange County Fair opens. The U.S. Census puts the population of OC at 13,589. Company "L" of the California State Guard is formed in Santa Ana. The Santa Ana Race Track opens. The Olive Milling Company flourmill is rebuilt. French's Opera House opens in Santa Ana.* <http://www.ocalmanac.com/History/hi01e.htm>
- **LOS ANGELES: OLDEST KNOWN PHOTOGRAPHS**, A true Old World compilation, Antiquitech, Aqueduct, Tunnels by [Jarid Boosters](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vGTrD2GUm5Q) <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vGTrD2GUm5Q>



After hopefully considering the aforementioned, one might wish to consider that although I trust that some of the ancient Negroes = Nagas or Mayas, ancient Negroes from Khmer, and other Negroes or Black individuals from others areas of Asia and the Orient, were in the Americas during times of antiquity, one must consider time frames. **While I continue to believe that the first peoples in the Americas were Negroes**, it is important to understand which construction and development originated with which group during what period in time. It is my belief that the Nagas were Serpent Gods out of India entering into the Americas, bearing or producing offspring which some Negroes or Black individuals *might* descend. I trust that the Nagas = Mayas produced certain stock of the Moors of yesteryear which made several ways into the Americas (possibly from Lemuria). By the way, I'm not offended by the Serpent Gods and many other Negroes aren't either... With regards to Africans in the Americas, one might wish to refer to [They Came Before Columbus: The African Presence in Ancient America \(Journal of African Civilizations\)](#)

One might wish to note the year: *The end of the empire is marked with the Siege of Angkor by the Siamese Ayutthaya Kingdom, in 1431. The reason that the Khmer Empire collapsed is considered a mystery. Researchers have determined that a period of strong monsoon rains was succeeded by a drought in the region, which caused damage to infrastructure.* [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Khmer\\_Empire#:~:text=The%20end%20of%20the%20empir e,which%20caused%20damage%20to%20infrastructure.](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Khmer_Empire#:~:text=The%20end%20of%20the%20empir e,which%20caused%20damage%20to%20infrastructure.)

Although I'm not saying "Christopher Columbus" ever existed, I still find this interesting (notice the years): *Between 1492 and 1504, Italian explorer Christopher Columbus led four Spanish transatlantic maritime expeditions of discovery to the Americas. These voyages led to the widespread knowledge of the New World.* [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Voyages\\_of\\_Christopher\\_Columbus](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Voyages_of_Christopher_Columbus)

I would imagine that it is imperative for the *California Reparations Committee* to consider to address what time period is being discussed..

*Again,* what time period is being discussed when addressing *Reparations*?...

*Thank you for your time...*

“~Respectfully,

#### “~CONFIDENTIAL DISCLOSURE

This email and all contained herein and any files transmitted with it are confidential and intended solely for the use of the individual or entity to whom they are addressed. If you have received this email in error please notify the System Manager. This message [email and/or attachments] contain[s] CONFIDENTIAL INFORMATION and is intended only for the individual named. If you are not the named addressee you should not disseminate, distribute, or copy this email. Please notify the sender immediately by email if you have received the email by mistake and delete this email from your system Immediately. If you are not the intended recipient you are notified that disclosing, copying, distributing or taking any action in reliance of the contents of this information is strictly prohibited. If you are the intended recipient you are hereby notified that disclosing, copying, distributing or taking any part of this email and/or any attachments to disclose, copy, distribute to a person or entity in which this email was and/or is not specifically addressed to is strictly prohibited. If the named addressee would like to distribute this email and/or any attachments within the particular email, the named addressee **must** receive proper and acceptable permission from/by [REDACTED].

It should be and is clear that if [REDACTED] should contact and/or be contacted by any named addressee via the phone, any conversation between [REDACTED] and/or the individual[s] and/or entity[ies] must remain confidential and is **not** to be recorded [n]or speaker-phoned [n]or broadcast[ed] [n]or third-party “listen in” [[n]or multi-party “listen in”] at any time.

Any email[s] [and/or attachment[s]] following the original and/or subsequent email from [REDACTED] is confidential whether or not the **CONFIDENTIAL DISCLOSURE** is immediate following the communication and/or response[s] from [REDACTED]. No part of this email and/or attachment may be reproduced, distributed, translated, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or



mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or storing in any information storage and retrieval system, without the prior written permission of [REDACTED].

**THIS EMAIL AND ANY ATTACHMENT[S] IS/ARE CONFIDENTIAL.**



# Khmer Empire

The **Khmer Empire** (Khmer: ចក្រភពខ្មែរ), or the **Angkorian Empire** (Khmer: ចក្រភពអង្គរ), is a term used by historians to refer to Cambodia from the 9th to the 15th centuries, when the nation was a Hindu-Buddhist empire in Southeast Asia. The empire grew out of the former civilizations of Funan and Chenla, which at times ruled over and/or vassalised most of mainland Southeast Asia<sup>[3]</sup> and parts of Southern China, stretching from the tip of the Indochinese Peninsula northward to the modern Yunnan province of China, and from Vietnam westward to Myanmar.<sup>[4][5]</sup> At its peak, the Khmer Empire was larger than the Byzantine Empire (Eastern Roman Empire), which existed around the same time.<sup>[6]</sup>

Perhaps its most notable legacy is the site of Angkor, now in Cambodia, the Khmer capital during the empire's zenith. The majestic monuments of Angkor, such as Angkor Wat and Bayon, bear testimony to the Khmer Empire's immense power and wealth, impressive art and culture, architectural technique, aesthetic achievements, and the variety of belief systems that it patronised over time. Satellite imaging has revealed that Angkor, during its peak in the 11th to the 13th centuries, was the most extensive pre-industrial urban complex in the world.<sup>[7]</sup> Researchers have also concluded that the Khmer Empire invented the world's first healthcare system which included 102 hospitals.<sup>[8]</sup>

The beginning of the era of the Khmer Empire is conventionally dated to 802, when King Jayavarman II declared himself *chakravartin* ("universal ruler", a title equivalent to "emperor") in the Phnom Kulen mountains. The end of the empire is marked with the Siege of Angkor by the Siamese Ayutthaya Kingdom, in 1431. The reason that the Khmer Empire collapsed is considered a mystery.<sup>[9]</sup> Researchers have determined that a period of strong monsoon rains was succeeded by a drought in the region, which caused damage to infrastructure. Variability between droughts and flooding was also a problem.<sup>[10]</sup> The collapse of the water system may have caused people to abandon the city of Angkor.

Contents

Khmer Empire <div>ចក្រភពខ្មែរ (Khmer)</div>	
802 CE–1431 CE	
<div> <div><span></span></div> <div>Flag</div> </div>	
<div> <div><span></span></div> <div>Expansion of the Khmer Empire, 802–1203</div> </div>	
Capital	<div> <div><u>Mahendraparvata</u></div> <div>(early 9th cent.)</div> <div><u>Hariharalaya</u> (9th cent.)</div> <div><u>Koh Ker</u> (928–944)</div> <div><u>Yasodharapura</u> (Angkor) (late 9th to early 15th cent.)</div> </div>
Official languages	<u>Khmer</u>
Common languages	<div> <div><u>Old Khmer</u></div> <div><u>Sanskrit</u> (for religious purposes)</div> <div><u>Other Southeast Asian Languages</u></div> </div>
Religion	<div> <div><u>Hinduism</u></div> <div><u>Mahayana Buddhism</u></div> <div><u>Theravada Buddhism</u></div> </div>



**Etymology**

**Historiography**

**History**

Formation and growth

- Jayavarman II – the founder of Angkor
- Yasodharapura – the first city of Angkor

Golden age of Khmer civilization

- Suryavarman II – Angkor Wat
- Jayavarman VII – Angkor Thom
- Jayavarman VIII – the last blooming

Decline

- Conversion of faith
- Foreign pressure
- Ecological breakdown
- Plague
- Angkor after the 15th century

**Culture and society**

- Economy and agriculture
- Society and politics
- Military
- Culture and way of life
- Religion
- Art and architecture

**Relations with regional powers**

**List of rulers**


**Gallery of temples**

**See also**

**References**

**Bibliography**

**External links**

<b>Demonym(s)</b>	<u>Khmer</u>
<b>Government</b>	<u>Divine, absolute monarchy</u>
<b>King</b> <div><ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• 802–850</li><li>• 1113–1150</li><li>• 1181–1218</li><li>• 1417–1431</li></ul></div>	<u>Jayavarman II</u> <u>Suryavarman II</u> <u>Jayavarman VII</u> <u>Ponhea Yat</u>
<b>Historical era</b>	<u>Middle Ages</u>
<div><ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• <u>Enthronement of Jayavarman II</u></li><li>• <u>Construction of Angkor Wat</u></li><li>• <u>Fall of Angkor</u></li></ul></div>	802 CE  1113–1150  1431 CE
<b>Area</b> <b>1290<sup>[1][2]</sup></b>	1,000,000 km <sup>2</sup> (390,000 sq mi)
<div><div><div><b>Preceded by</b></div><div><u>Chenla</u></div></div><div><div><b>Succeeded by</b></div><div><u>Post-Angkor period</u> </div><div><u>Lan Xang Kingdom</u></div><div><u>Sukhothai Kingdom</u></div><div><u>Ayutthaya Kingdom</u></div></div></div>	

# Etymology

Modern scholars often refer to the empire as the *Khmer Empire*, or the *Angkorian Empire*, the latter of which has its name derived from the former capital city of Angkor, located in modern-day Cambodia.

The empire referred to itself as **Kambuja** (Sanskrit: कम्बुज; Old Khmer: 𑀓𑀺𑀓𑀸𑀓; Khmer: កម្ពុជា) or **Kambujadeśa** (Sanskrit: कम्बुजदेश; Old Khmer: 𑀓𑀺𑀓𑀸𑀓𑀺𑀲𑀺𑀢; Khmer: កម្ពុជាធរន) which were ancient terms for the modern *Kampuchea*.



# Historiography

The history of Angkor as the central area of settlement of the historical kingdom of Kambujadesa is also the history of the Khmer kingdom from the 9th to the 13th centuries.<sup>[11]</sup>

From Kambuja itself – and so also from the Angkor region – no written records have survived other than stone inscriptions. Therefore, the current knowledge of the historical Khmer civilisation is derived primarily from:

- Archaeological excavation, reconstruction and investigation
- Stone inscriptions (the most important of which are foundation steles of temples), which report on the political and religious deeds of the kings
- Reliefs in a series of temple walls with depictions of military marches, life in the palace, market scenes, and the daily life of the population
- Reports and chronicles of Chinese diplomats, traders and travellers.

## History

### Formation and growth

#### Jayavarman II – the founder of Angkor



Archers mounted on elephants

According to Sdok Kok Thom inscription,<sup>[12]:97[13]:353–354</sup> circa 781 Indrapura was the first capital of Jayavarman II, located in Banteay Prey Nokor, near today's Kampong Cham.<sup>[14]</sup> After he eventually returned to his home, the former kingdom of Chenla, he quickly built up his influence, conquered a series of competing kings, and in 790 became king of a kingdom called **Kambuja** by the Khmer. He then moved his court northwest to Mahendraparvata, far inland north from the great lake of Tonlé Sap.

Jayavarman II (802–835)<sup>[15]:xiii,59</sup> is widely regarded as a king who set the foundations of the Angkor period in Cambodian history, beginning with a grandiose consecration ritual that he conducted in 802 on the sacred Mount Mahendraparvata, now known as Phnom Kulen, to celebrate the independence of Kambuja from a place inscriptions call "Java".<sup>[16]</sup> At that ceremony Prince Jayavarman II was proclaimed a universal monarch (Cambodian: *Kamraten jagad ta Raja*) or God King (Sanskrit: *Deva Raja*).<sup>[17]:35</sup> or "The Lords of Mountains", hence the concept of Deva Raja or God King was ostensibly imported from Java.<sup>[12]:99–101</sup>

He declared himself Chakravartin in a ritual taken from the Hindu tradition, thereby not only becoming the divinely appointed and therefore uncontested ruler, but also simultaneously declaring the independence of his kingdom from Java. According to some sources, Jayavarman II had resided for some time in Java during the reign of Sailendras,<sup>[17]:35</sup> or "The Lords of Mountains", hence the concept of Deva Raja or God King was ostensibly imported from Java.<sup>[12]:99–101</sup> At that time, Sailendras allegedly ruled over Java, Sumatra, the Malay Peninsula and parts of Cambodia,<sup>[18]</sup> around the Mekong delta.



The first pieces of information on Jayavarman II came from the K.235 stone inscription on a stele in Sdok Kok Thom temple, Isan region, dating to 1053. It recounts two and a half centuries of service that members of the temple's founding family provided for the Khmer court, mainly as chief chaplains of the Shaivite Hindu religion.<sup>[19]</sup>

Historians debate whether "Java" means the Indonesian island of Java, Champa or a different location. According to an older established interpretation, Jayavarman II was a prince who lived at the court of Sailendra in Java and brought back to his home the art and culture of the Javanese Sailendran court to Cambodia.<sup>[12]:97</sup> This classical theory was revisited by modern scholars such as Claude Jacques<sup>[20]</sup> and Michael Vickery, who noted that Khmer used the term *chvea* to describe the Chams, their close neighbours.<sup>[21]</sup> Moreover, Jayavarman's political career began at Vyadhapura (probably Banteay Prey Nokor) in eastern Cambodia, which makes the scenario of longtime contacts with the Chams (even through skirmishes, as the inscription suggests) more probable than the scenario of a long stay in distant Java.<sup>[22]</sup> Finally, many early temples on Phnom Kulen show both Cham (e.g. Prasat Damrei Krap) and Javanese influences (e.g. the primitive "temple-mountain" of Aram Rong Cen and Prasat Thmar Dap), even if their asymmetric distribution seems typically Khmer.<sup>[23]</sup>

In the following years, he extended his territory and, later in his reign, moved from Mahendraparvata and established his new capital of Hariharalaya near the modern Cambodian town of Rolous.<sup>[12]:98</sup> He thereby laid the foundation of Angkor, which was to arise some 15 km to the northwest. Jayavarman II died in the year 835<sup>[15]:59</sup> and he was succeeded by his son Jayavarman III.<sup>[12]:103</sup><sup>[24]</sup> Jayavarman III died in 877 and was succeeded by Indravarman I.<sup>[12]:110</sup>

The successors of Jayavarman II continually extended the territory of Kambuja. Indravarman I (reigned 877–889) managed to expand the kingdom without wars and initiated extensive building projects, which were enabled by the wealth gained through trade and agriculture. Foremost were the temple of Preah Ko and irrigation works. Indravarman I developed Hariharalaya further by constructing Bakong.<sup>[13]:354–358</sup> circa 881.<sup>[12]:110–111</sup> Bakong in particular bears striking similarity to the Borobudur temple in Java, which strongly suggests that it served as the prototype for Bakong. There must have been exchanges of travelers, if not missions, between the Khmer kingdom and the Sailendras in Java, transmitting to Cambodia not only ideas, but also technical and architectural details.<sup>[25]</sup>

## Yasodharapura – the first city of Angkor

Indravarman I was followed by his son Yasovarman I (reigned 889–915), who established a new capital, Yasodharapura – the first city of Angkor. The city's central temple was built on Phnom Bakheng, a hill which rises around 60 m above the plain on which Angkor sits. Under Yasovarman I the East Baray was also created, a massive water reservoir of 7.1 by 1.7 km.<sup>[12]:111–114</sup><sup>[13]:358,360–361</sup>

At the beginning of the 10th century, the kingdom split. Jayavarman IV established a new capital at Koh Ker, some 100 km northeast of Angkor, called Lingapura.<sup>[13]:360,363</sup> Only with Rajendravarman II (reigned 944–968) was the royal palace returned to Yasodharapura. He took up again the extensive building schemes of the earlier kings and established a series of temples in the Angkor area, not the least being the East Mebon, a temple located on an artificial island in the center of the East Baray, and several Buddhist temples, such as Pre Rup, and monasteries.<sup>[13]:363–367</sup> In 950, the first war took place between Kambuja and the kingdom of Champa to the east (in the modern central Vietnam).<sup>[12]:114–117</sup>





The Khmer Empire around 900 CE

The son of Rajendravarman II, Jayavarman V, reigned from 968 to 1001. After he had established himself as the new king over the other princes, his rule was a largely peaceful period, marked by prosperity and a cultural flowering. He established a new capital slightly west of his father's and named it Jayendranagari; its state temple, Ta Keo, was to the south. At



Bakong, one of the earliest temple mountains in Khmer architecture



Banteay Srei, a 10th-century Cambodian temple dedicated to the Hindu god Shiva



Ta Keo, a state temple built around the year 1000



Baphuon, a temple-mountain dedicated to the Hindu God Shiva

the court of Jayavarman V lived philosophers, scholars, and artists. New temples were also established: the most important of these are Banteay Srei, considered one of the most beautiful and artistic of Angkor, and Ta Keo, the first temple of Angkor built completely of sandstone.<sup>[12]:117–118</sup><sup>[13]:367</sup>



The pyramid of Koh Ker. Koh Ker was briefly the capital of the Khmer Empire

A decade of conflict followed the death of Jayavarman V. Three kings reigned simultaneously as antagonists until Suryavarman I (reigned 1006–1050) gained the throne.<sup>[12]:134–135</sup> Suryavarman I established diplomatic relations with the Chola dynasty of south India.<sup>[26]</sup> Suryavarman I sent a chariot as a present to the Chola Emperor Rajaraja Chola I.<sup>[27]</sup> His rule was marked by repeated attempts by his opponents to overthrow him and by military conquests. Suryavarman was successful in taking control of the Khmer capital city of Angkor Wat.<sup>[28]</sup>

At the same time, Angkor Wat came into conflict with the Tambralinga kingdom of the Malay peninsula.<sup>[28]</sup><sup>[29]</sup> In other words, there was a three-way conflict in mainland Southeast Asia.

After surviving several invasions from his enemies, Suryavarman requested aid from the powerful Chola Emperor Rajendra Chola I of the Chola dynasty against the Tambralinga kingdom.<sup>[28]</sup><sup>[30]</sup><sup>[31]</sup> After learning of Suryavarman's alliance with Rajendra Chola, the Tambralinga kingdom requested aid from the Srivijaya King Sangrama Vijayatungavarman.<sup>[28]</sup><sup>[29]</sup>

This eventually led to the Chola Empire coming into conflict with the Srivijaya Empire. The war ended with a victory for the Chola dynasty and of the Khmer Empire, and major losses for the Srivijaya Empire and the Tambralinga kingdom.<sup>[28]</sup><sup>[29]</sup> This alliance also had religious nuance, since both Chola and Khmer empire were Hindu Shaivite, while Tambralinga and Srivijaya were Mahayana Buddhist. There is some indication that before or after these incidents Suryavarman I sent a gift, a chariot, to Rajendra Chola I to possibly facilitate trade or an alliance.<sup>[12]:136</sup><sup>[32]</sup> Suryavarman I's wife



was Viralakshmi, and following his death in 1050, he was succeeded by Udayadityavarman II, who built the Baphuon and West Baray.<sup>[12]:135,137–138</sup> In 1074, conflict arose between Harshavarman III and the Champa King Harivarman IV.<sup>[12]:152</sup>

## Golden age of Khmer civilization

### Suryavarman II – Angkor Wat

The 12th century was a time of conflict and brutal power struggles. Under Suryavarman II (reigned 1113–1150) the kingdom united internally<sup>[15]:113</sup> and the large temple of Angkor was built in a period of 37 years: Angkor Wat, dedicated to the god Vishnu.



King Suryavarman II



Angkor Wat

In the east, his campaigns against Champa, and Dai Viet, were unsuccessful,<sup>[15]:114</sup> though he sacked Vijaya in 1145 and deposed Jaya Indravarman III.<sup>[33]:75–76</sup> The Khmers occupied Vijaya until 1149, when they were driven out by Jaya Harivarman I.<sup>[12]:160</sup> Suryavarman II sent a mission to the Chola dynasty of south India and presented a precious stone to the Chola emperor Kulottunga Chola I in 1114.<sup>[34][35]</sup>

Another period followed in which kings reigned briefly and were violently overthrown by their successors. Finally, in 1177 the capital was raided and looted in a naval battle on the Tonlé Sap lake by a Cham fleet under Jaya Indravarman IV, and Tribhuvanadityavarman was killed.<sup>[12]:164[33]:78</sup>

### Jayavarman VII – Angkor Thom

King Jayavarman VII (reigned 1181–1219) was generally considered Cambodia's greatest king. He had already been a military leader as a prince under the previous kings. After the Cham had conquered Angkor, he gathered an army and regained the capital. He ascended the throne and continued the war against the neighbouring eastern kingdom for another 22 years, until the Khmer defeated Champa in 1203 and conquered large parts of its territory.<sup>[12]:170–171[33]:79–80</sup> According to Chinese sources, Jayavarman VII added Pegu to the territory of the Khmer Empire in 1195.<sup>[36]</sup>

Jayavarman VII stands as the last of the great kings of Angkor, not only because of his successful war against the Cham, but also because he was not a tyrannical ruler in the manner of his immediate predecessors. He unified the empire and carried out noteworthy building projects. The new capital, now called Angkor Thom (literally: "Great City"), was built. In the centre, the king (himself a follower of Mahayana Buddhism) had constructed as the state temple the Bayon,<sup>[13]:378–382</sup> with towers bearing faces of the bodhisattva Avalokiteshvara, each several metres high, carved out of stone. Further important temples built under Jayavarman VII were Ta Prohm for his mother, Preah Khan for his father,<sup>[13]:388–389</sup> Banteay Kdei, and Neak Pean, as well as the reservoir of Srah Srang. An extensive network of roads was laid down connecting every town of the empire, with rest-houses built for travelers and a total of 102 hospitals established across his realm.<sup>[12]:173,176</sup>

### Jayavarman VIII – the last blooming



After the death of Jayavarman VII, his son Indravarman II (reigned 1219–1243) ascended the throne.<sup>[12]:180–181</sup> Like his father, he was a Buddhist, and he completed a series of temples begun under his father's rule. As a warrior he was less successful. In the year 1220, under mounting pressure from increasingly powerful Đại Việt, and its Cham alliance, the Khmer withdrew from many of the provinces previously conquered from Champa. In the west, his Thai subjects rebelled, establishing the first Thai kingdom at Sukhothai and pushing back the Khmer. In the following 200 years, the Thais would become the chief rivals of Kambuja.

Indravarman II was succeeded by Jayavarman VIII (reigned 1243–1295). In contrast to his predecessors, Jayavarman VIII was a follower of Hindu Shaivism and an aggressive opponent of Buddhism, destroying many Buddha statues in the empire and converting Buddhist temples to Hindu temples.<sup>[15]:133</sup> From the outside, the empire was threatened in 1283 by the Mongols under Kublai Khan's general Sogetu (sometimes known as Sagatu or Sodu), who was the governor of Guangzhou, China.<sup>[37]</sup> The king avoided war with his powerful opponent, who ruled all of China, by paying annual tribute, starting in 1285.<sup>[12]:192[37]</sup> Jayavarman VIII's rule ended in 1295 when he was deposed by his son-in-law Srindravarman (reigned 1295–1309). The new king was a follower of Theravada Buddhism, a school of Buddhism that had arrived in southeast Asia from Sri Lanka and subsequently spread through most of the region.

In August 1296, the Chinese diplomat Zhou Daguan arrived at Angkor and recorded, "In the recent war with the Siamese, the country was utterly devastated."<sup>[12]:211[33]:90</sup> He remained at the court of King Srindravarman until July 1297. He was neither the first nor the last Chinese representative to visit Kambuja. His stay is notable, however, because Zhou Daguan later wrote a detailed report on life in Angkor. His portrayal is today one of the most important sources of understanding historical Angkor. Alongside descriptions of several great temples (the Bayon, the Baphuon, Angkor Wat) – his account informs us that the towers of the Bayon were once covered in gold – the text also offers valuable information on the everyday life and the habits of the inhabitants of Angkor.

## Decline

By the 14th century, the Khmer empire suffered a long, arduous, and steady decline. Historians have proposed different causes for the decline: the religious conversion from Vishnuite-Shivaite Hinduism to Theravada Buddhism that affected social and political systems, incessant internal power struggles



Portrait statue of Jayavarman VII



Bronze replica of one of the twenty-three stone images sent by King Jayavarman VII to different parts of his kingdom in 1191



Bayon, the state temple located at the center of Jayavarman VII's capital, Angkor Thom



The Khmer Empire at its height of territorial expansion in 1203 CE after the conquest of Champa



among Khmer princes, vassal revolt, foreign invasion, plague, and ecological breakdown.

For social and religious reasons, many aspects contributed to the decline of the Khmer empire. The relationship between the rulers and their elites was unstable – among the 27 Angkorian rulers, eleven lacked a legitimate claim to power, and civil wars were frequent. The Khmer empire focused more on the domestic economy and did not take advantage of the international maritime network. In addition, the input of Buddhist ideas conflicted and disturbed the state order built under the predominant Hinduism.<sup>[38]</sup>

### Conversion of faith

The last Sanskrit inscription is dated 1327 and describes the succession of Indrajayavarman by Jayavarmadiparamesvara.<sup>[12]:228</sup> Historians suspect a connection with the kings' adoption of Theravada Buddhism: they were therefore no longer considered "devarajas", and there was no need to erect huge temples to them, or rather to the gods under whose protection they stood. The retreat from the concept of the devaraja may also have led to a loss of royal authority and thereby to a lack of workers. The water-management apparatus also degenerated, meaning that harvests were reduced by floods or drought. While previously three rice harvests per year were possible – a substantial contribution to the prosperity and power of Kambuja – the declining harvests further weakened the empire.

Looking at the archaeological record, however, archaeologists noticed that not only were the structures ceasing to be built, but the Khmer's historical inscription was also lacking from the period of 1300–1600. With this lack of historical content, there is unfortunately very limited archaeological evidence to work with. Archaeologists have been able to determine that the sites were abandoned and then reoccupied later by different people.<sup>[39]</sup>



11th-century Cambodian sculpture of the Buddha

### Foreign pressure

The western neighbour of the Khmer, the first Thai kingdom of Sukhothai, after repelling Angkorian hegemony, was conquered by another stronger Thai kingdom in the lower Chao Phraya Basin, Ayutthaya, in 1350. From the fourteenth century on, Ayutthaya became Angkor's rival.<sup>[12]:222–223</sup> Angkor was besieged by the Ayutthayan king Uthong in 1352, and following its capture the next year, the Khmer monarch was replaced with successive Siamese princes. Then in 1357, the Khmer king Suryavamsa Rajadhiraja regained the throne.<sup>[12]:236</sup> In 1393, the Ayutthayan king Ramesuan besieged Angkor again, capturing it the next year. Ramesuan's son ruled Khmer a short time before being assassinated. Finally, in 1431, the Khmer king Ponhea Yat abandoned Angkor as indefensible, and moved to the Phnom Penh area.<sup>[12]:236–237</sup>



Seated Buddha from the 12th century

The new centre of the Khmer kingdom was in the southwest, at Oudong in the region of today's Phnom Penh. However, there are indications that Angkor was not completely abandoned. One line of Khmer kings may have remained there, while a second moved to Phnom Penh to establish a parallel kingdom. The final fall of Angkor would then be due to the transfer of economic – and therewith political – significance, as Phnom Penh became an



important trade centre on the Mekong. Besides, severe droughts and ensuing floods were considered one of the contributing factors to its fall.<sup>[40]</sup> The empire focused more on regional trade after the first drought.<sup>[41]</sup>

## Ecological breakdown

Ecological failure and infrastructural breakdown is a new alternative theory regarding the end of the Khmer Empire. Scientists working on the Greater Angkor Project believe that the Khmers had an elaborate system of reservoirs and canals used for trade, transportation, and irrigation. The canals were used for harvesting rice. As the population grew there was more strain on the water system. During the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, there were also severe climatic changes impacting the water management system.<sup>[40]</sup>

Periods of drought led to decreases in agricultural productivity, and violent floods due to monsoons damaged the infrastructure during this vulnerable time.<sup>[40]</sup> To adapt to the growing population, trees were cut down from the Kulen hills and cleared out for more rice fields. That created rain runoff carrying sediment to the canal network. Any damage to the water system would have enormous consequences.<sup>[42]</sup>



A satellite image of Angkor. The dried East Baray suggests the environmental changes in the region.

## Plague

The plague theory, which suggests a severe epidemic outbreak might have hit the heavily populated Angkor and contributed to the fall of the empire, has been reconsidered.<sup>[43]</sup> By the 14th century, the Black Death had affected Asia, as the plague first appeared in China around 1330 and reached Europe around 1345. Most seaports along the line of travel from China to Europe felt the impact of the disease, which might have had a severe impact on life throughout Southeast Asia. Possible diseases include bubonic plague, smallpox and malaria.

## Angkor after the 15th century

In any event, there is evidence for a further period of use of Angkor. Under the rule of King Barom Reachea I (reigned 1566–1576), who temporarily succeeded in driving back the Thai, the royal court was briefly returned to Angkor. Inscriptions from the 17th century testify to Japanese settlements alongside those of the remaining Khmer.<sup>[44]</sup> The best-known inscription tells of Ukondayu Kazufusa, who celebrated the Khmer New Year there in 1632.<sup>[45]</sup> However, in following decades the Japanese community was absorbed into the local Khmer community, owing to the lack of new Japanese arrivals and very little possibility of renewing their community.<sup>[44]</sup>

## Culture and society

Much of what is known of the ancient Khmer society comes from the many bas-reliefs and also the first-hand Chinese accounts of Zhou Daguan, which provide information on 13th-century Cambodia and earlier. The bas-reliefs of Angkor temples, such as those in Bayon, describe everyday life of the



ancient Khmer kingdom, including scenes of palace life, naval battles on the river or lakes, and common scenes of the marketplace.

## Economy and agriculture

The ancient Khmers were a traditional agricultural community, relying heavily on rice farming. The farmers, who formed the majority of the kingdom's population, planted rice near the banks of the lake or river, in the irrigated plains surrounding their villages, or in the hills when the lowlands were flooded. The rice paddies were irrigated by a massive and complex hydraulics system, including networks of canals and barays, or giant water reservoirs. This system enabled the formation of large-scale rice farming communities surrounding Khmer cities. Sugar palm trees, fruit trees, and vegetables were grown in the orchards by the villages, providing other sources of agricultural produce such as palm sugar, palm wine, coconut, various tropical fruits, and vegetables.

Located by the massive Tonlé Sap lake, and also near numerous rivers and ponds, many Khmer people relied on fresh water fisheries for their living. Fishing gave the population their main source of protein, which was turned into prahok – dried or roasted or steamed fish paste wrapped in banana leaves. Rice was the main staple along with fish. Other sources of protein included pigs, cattle, and poultry, which were kept under the farmers' houses, which were on stilts to protect them from flooding.

The marketplace of Angkor contained no permanent buildings; it was an open square where the traders sat on the ground on woven straw mats and sold their wares. There were no tables or chairs. Some traders might be protected from the sun with a simple thatched parasol. A certain type of tax or rent was levied by officials for each space occupied by traders in the marketplace. The trade and economy in the Angkor marketplace were mainly run by women.

Zhou Daguan's description of the women of Angkor:<sup>[46][47]</sup>

The local people who know how to trade are all women. So when a Chinese goes to this country, the first thing he must do is take in a woman, partly with a view to profiting from her trading abilities.

The women age very quickly, no doubt because they marry and give birth when too young. When they are twenty or thirty years old, they look like Chinese women who are forty or fifty.

The role of women in the trade and economy of the Khmer Empire suggests that they enjoyed significant rights and freedom. Their practice of marrying early may have contributed to the high fertility rate and huge population of the kingdom.

## Society and politics



Reconstruction of Prasat Bayon, the center of Angkor Thom



Khmer market on Bayon





Women of the royal court

The Khmer empire was founded upon extensive networks of agricultural rice farming communities. A distinct settlement hierarchy is present in the region. Small villages were clustered around regional centres, such as the one at Phimai, which in turn sent their goods to large cities like Angkor in return for other goods, such as pottery and foreign trade items from China.<sup>[48]</sup> The king and his officials were in charge of irrigation management and water distribution, which consisted of an intricate series of hydraulics infrastructure,

such as canals, moats, and massive reservoirs called barays.

Society was arranged in a hierarchy reflecting the Hindu caste system, where the commoners – rice farmers and fishermen – formed the large majority of the population. The kshatriyas – royalty, nobles, warlords, soldiers, and warriors – formed a governing elite and authorities. Other social classes included brahmins (priests), traders, artisans such as carpenters and stonemasons, potters, metalworkers, goldsmiths, and textile weavers, while on the lowest social level were slaves.

The extensive irrigation projects provided rice surpluses that could support a large population. The state religion was Hinduism but influenced by the cult of Devaraja, elevating the Khmer kings as possessing the divine quality of living gods on earth, attributed to the incarnation of Vishnu or Shiva.<sup>[49]</sup> In politics, this status was viewed as the divine justification of a king's rule. The cult enabled the Khmer kings to embark on massive architectural projects, constructing majestic monuments such as Angkor Wat and Bayon to celebrate the king's divine rule on earth.

The King was surrounded by ministers, state officials, nobles, royalties, palace women, and servants, all protected by guards and troops. The capital city of Angkor and the Khmer royal court are famous for grand ceremonies, with many festivals and rituals held in the city. Even when travelling, the King and his entourage created quite a spectacle, as described in Zhou Daguan's account:

Zhou Daguan's description of a royal procession of Indravarman III:<sup>[50]</sup>

When the king goes out, troops are at the head of [his] escort; then come flags, banners and music. Palace women, numbering from three to five hundred, wearing flowered cloth, with flowers in their hair, hold candles in their hands, and form a troupe. Even in broad daylight, the candles are lighted. Then come other palace women, bearing royal paraphernalia made of gold and silver... Then come the palace women

A naval battle against Cham, Bayon

Bas-relief depicting home life, Bayon



Bas-relief depicting childbirth, Bayon



carrying lances and shields, with the king's private guards. Carts drawn by goats and horses, all in gold, come next. Ministers and princes are mounted on elephants, and in front of them one can see, from afar, their innumerable red umbrellas. After them come the wives and concubines of the king, in palanquins, carriages, on horseback and on elephants. They have more than one hundred parasols, flecked with gold. Behind them comes the sovereign, standing on an elephant, holding his sacred sword in his hand. The elephant's tusks are encased in gold.

Zhou Daguan's description of the Khmer king's wardrobe:<sup>[47]</sup>

Only the ruler can dress in cloth with an all-over floral design...Around his neck he wears about three pounds of big pearls. At his wrists, ankles and fingers he has gold bracelets and rings all set with cat's eyes...When he goes out, he holds a golden sword [of state] in his hand.

Khmer kings were often involved in series of wars and conquests. The large population of Angkor enabled the kingdom to support large free standing armies, which were sometimes deployed to conquer neighbouring princedoms or kingdoms. Series of conquests were led to expand the kingdom's influence over areas surrounding Angkor and Tonle Sap, the Mekong valley and delta, and surrounding lands. Some Khmer kings embarked on military conquests and war against neighbouring Champa, Dai Viet, and Thai warlords. Khmer kings and royal families were also often involved in incessant power struggle over successions or rivalries over principalities.

## Military



A bas-relief depicting Khmer naval soldiers using bow and arrows. Located at the Bayon (12th/13th century).

According to the Chinese traveler Zhou Daguan, who stayed in Yaśodharapura between 1296 and 1297, the Sukhothai Kingdom laid waste to Khmer lands in repeated wars. According to Zhou, the Khmer soldiers fought naked and barefoot, wielding only lance and shield. They did not use bows and arrows (though, in some instances, they used them in naval warfare),

trebuchets, body armor, or helmets. When Sukhotai attacked, ordinary people were ordered to face them without strategy or preparation.<sup>[51]</sup> The Khmer had double bow crossbows mounted on elephants, which Michel JacqHergoualc'h suggests were elements of Cham mercenaries in Jayavarman VII's army.<sup>[52]</sup>



Helmets, weapons and armory of the Khmer Empire's military as depicted at Angkor Wat. Depicted from French explorer Henri Mouhot's book.



In terms of fortifications, Zhou described Angkor Thom's walls as being 10 kilometers long in circumference with five gateways, each with two gates, surrounded by a large moat spanned by bridges. The walls, which formed an exact square, were made of stone and so tightly packed that no weeds grew from them. The walls were around 6–7 meters in height and sloped from the inside, thick enough to contain chambers, but with no battlements and only a single stone tower on each of the four sides. Guards operated them, but dogs were not allowed on the walls.<sup>[53]</sup> According to an oral tradition told to Henri Mouhot, the Khmer empire had a standing army of 5-6 million soldiers.<sup>[54]</sup>

## Culture and way of life

Zhou Dagan's description of Khmer houses:<sup>[47]</sup>

The dwellings of the princes and principal officials have a completely different layout and dimensions from those of the people. All the outlying buildings are covered with thatch; only the family temple and the principal apartment can be covered in tiles. The official rank of each person determines the size of the houses.

Houses of farmers were situated near the rice paddies on the edge of the cities. The walls of the houses were made of woven bamboo, with thatched roofs, and they were on stilts. A house was divided into three rooms by woven bamboo walls. One was the parents' bedroom, another was the daughters' bedroom, and the largest was the living area. Sons slept wherever they could find space. The kitchen was at the back or in a separate room. Nobles and kings lived in the palace and much larger houses in the city. They were made of the same materials as the farmers' houses, but the roofs were wooden shingles and had elaborate designs as well as more rooms.

The common people wore a sampot where the front end was drawn between the legs and secured at the back by a belt. Nobles and kings wore finer and richer fabrics. Women wore a strip of cloth to cover the chest, while noble women had a lengthened one that went over the shoulder. Men and women wore a Krama. Along with depictions of battle and the military conquests of kings, the basreliefs of Bayon depict the mundane everyday life of common Khmer people, including scenes of the marketplace, fishermen, butchers, people playing a chess-like game, and gambling during cockfighting.

## Religion

The main religion was Hinduism, followed by Buddhism in popularity. Initially, the kingdom revered Hinduism as the main state religion. Vishnu and Shiva were the most revered deities, worshipped in Khmer Hindu temples. Temples such as Angkor Wat are actually known as *Phitsanulok* (*Vara Vishnuloka* in Sanskrit) or the realm of Vishnu, to honor the posthumous King Suryavarman II as Vishnu.



Cockfighting on Bayon



A bas-relief depicting people playing a chess-like game



Hindu ceremonies and rituals performed by Brahmins (Hindu priests), usually only held among the ruling elites of the king's family, nobles, and the ruling class. The empire's official religions included Hinduism and Mahayana Buddhism until Theravada Buddhism prevailed, even among the lower classes, after its introduction from Sri Lanka in the 13th century.<sup>[55]</sup>

## Art and architecture



The Khmer Empire's bridge of Spean Praptos, a corbel bridge in Siem Reap Province, Cambodia.

Zhou Daguan's description on the Angkor Royal Palace:<sup>[56]</sup>

All official buildings and homes of the aristocracy, including the Royal Palace, face the east. The Royal Palace stands north of the Golden Tower and the Bridge of Gold: it is one and a half mile in circumference. The tiles of the main dwelling are of lead. Other dwellings are covered with yellow-coloured pottery tiles. Carved or painted Buddhas decorate all the immense columns and lintels. The roofs are impressive too. Open corridors and long colonnades, arranged in harmonious patterns, stretch away on all sides.



Vishnu, Baphuon style

The Khmer empire produced numerous temples and majestic monuments to celebrate the divine authority of Khmer kings. Khmer architecture reflects the Hindu belief that the temple was built to recreate the abode of Hindu gods, Mount Meru, with its five peaks and surrounded by seas represented by ponds and moats. The early Khmer temples built in the Angkor region and the Bakong temple in Hariharalaya (Roluos) employed stepped pyramid structures to represent the sacred temple-mountain.

Khmer art and architecture reached their aesthetic and technical peak with the construction of the majestic temple Angkor Wat. Other temples are also constructed in the Angkor region, such as Ta Phrom and Bayon. The construction of the temple demonstrates the artistic and technical achievements of the Khmer Empire through its architectural mastery of stone masonry.

**List of architectural styles during Angkor period:**<sup>[57]</sup>



Styles	Dates	Rulers	Temples	Chief Characteristics
<u>Kulen</u>	825–875	<u>Jayavarman II</u>	<u>Damrei Krap</u>	Continuation of pre-Angkorean but a period of innovation and borrowing such as from <u>Cham</u> temples. Tower mainly square and relatively high. Mainly brick with laterite walls and stone door surrounds. Square and octagonal colonettes begin to appear.
<u>Preah Ko</u>	877–886	<u>Indravarman I</u> <u>Jayavarman III</u>	<u>Preah Ko</u> , <u>Bakong</u> , <u>Lolei</u>	Simple plan: one or more square brick towers on a single base. First appearance of concentric enclosures and of <u>gopura</u> and libraries. Decorative 'flying palaces' replaced by <u>dvarapalas</u> and <u>devatas</u> in niches. First major temple mountain at <u>Bakong</u> .
<u>Bakheng</u>	889–923	<u>Yasovarman I</u> <u>Harshavarman I</u>	<u>Phnom Bakheng</u> , <u>Phnom Krom</u> , <u>Phnom Bok</u> , <u>Baksei Chamkrong</u> (trans.)	Development of the temple mountain. More use of stone, particularly for major temples and more decorative stone carving.
<u>Koh Ker</u>	921–944	<u>Jayavarman IV</u>	Group of <u>Koh Ker</u> temples	Scale of buildings diminishes toward center. Brick still main material but sandstone also used.
<u>Pre Rup</u>	944–968	<u>Rajendravarman</u>	<u>Pre Rup</u> , <u>East Mebon</u> , <u>Bat Chum</u> , <u>Kutisvara</u>	Transitional between <u>Koh Ker</u> and <u>Banteay Srei</u> . Long halls partly enclose sanctuary. The last great monuments in plastered brick, increasing use of sandstone.
<u>Banteay Srei</u>	967–1000	<u>Jayavarman V</u>	<u>Banteay Srei</u>	Ornate, superposed pediments, sweeping gable ends, rich and deep carving. Plasterd brick replaced by stone and laterite. Appearance of scenes in pediments. Voluptuous devatas with gentle expressions.
<u>Khleang</u>	968–1010	<u>Jayavarman V</u>	<u>Ta Keo</u> , <u>The Khleangs</u> , <u>Phimeanakas</u> , Royal Palace	First use of galleries. Cruciform gopuras. Octagonal colonettes. Restrained decorative carving.
<u>Baphuon</u>	1050–1080	<u>Udayadityavarman II</u>	<u>Baphuon</u> , <u>West Mebon</u>	A return to rich carving: floral motifs but also <u>lintels</u> with scenes. <u>Nagas</u> without head-dress. <u>Bas-reliefs</u> appear at Baphuon temple, carving with lively scenes enclosed in small panels, often in narrative sequence.
<u>Angkor Wat</u>	1113–1175	<u>Suryavarman II</u> <u>Yasovarman II</u>	<u>Angkor Wat</u> , <u>Banteay Samré</u> , <u>Thommanon</u> , <u>Chau Say Tevoda</u> , <u>Beng Mealea</u> , some of <u>Preah Pithu</u> , <u>Phimai</u> and <u>Phnom Rung</u>	The high classical style of Khmer architecture. Fully developed conical towers with carving profile. Galleries wider and with half galleries on one side. Concentric enclosures connected by axial galleries. Nagas with head-dress, naga balustrades raised off the ground. Invention of cross-shaped terrace. Richly carved lintels and other decorations. Bas-reliefs, <u>Apsaras</u> .
<u>Bayon</u>	1181–1243	<u>Jayavarman VII</u> <u>Indravarman II</u>	<u>Ta Prohm</u> , <u>Preah Khan</u> , <u>Neak Pean</u> , <u>Ta Som</u> , <u>Ta Nei</u> , <u>Angkor Thom</u> , <u>Prasat Chrung</u> , <u>Bayon</u> , <u>Elephant terrace</u> , <u>Ta Prohm Kel</u> , <u>Krol Ko</u> , <u>Prasat Suor Prat</u> , <u>Banteay Chhmar</u> ,	The last great style. Hurried construction, often in laterite not stone, carving less elegant. Complex plans, huge temples. In Cambodia, face-towers and historical narrative bas-reliefs. Three periods: 1. large complex temples on a single level, 2. face-towers and avenues of giants carrying nagas, 3. decline of the building standards, devatas acquire Angkor Wat style diadem.



			Hospital Chaples, Jayatataka <u>baray</u>	
Post Bayon	1243–15th C.	<u>Jayavarman VIII</u> and others	Terrace of the Leper King, Preah Pithu, Preah Palilay (modifications to temples)	Inversion of cross-shaped terrace, causeways on columns, low or high.

## Relations with regional powers

During the formation of the empire, the Khmer had close cultural, political, and trade relations with Java<sup>[18]</sup> and with the Srivijaya empire that lay beyond Khmer's southern seas. In 851 a Persian merchant named Sulaiman al-Tajir recorded an incident involving a Khmer king and a Maharaja of Zabaj. He described the story of a Khmer king who defied the power of Maharaja of Zabaj. It was said that the Javanese Sailendras staged a surprise attack on the Khmers by approaching the capital from the river. The young king was later punished by the Maharaja, and subsequently the kingdom became a vassal of the Sailendra dynasty.<sup>[17]:35</sup>

Zabaj is the Arabic form of Javaka and might refer to Java or Srivijaya. The legend probably describes the predecessor or initial stage of the Khmer kingdom under Javanese dominion.<sup>[58]</sup> The Legend of the Maharaja of Zabaj was later published by the historian Masoudi in his 947 book, "Meadows of Gold and Mines of Gems." The Kaladi inscription of Java (c. 909 CE) mentioned *Kmir* (Khmer people or Cambodian) together with *Campa* (Champa) and *Rman* (Mon) as foreigners from mainland Southeast Asia who frequently came to Java to trade. The inscription suggests a maritime trade network had been established between Kambuja and Java (Mdang kingdom).<sup>[59]</sup>



Phimai, the site of an ancient Khmer city of Vimayapura

In 916 CE Arab historian Abu Zaid Hasan, recorded in a lengthy chronicle that the young, inexperienced king of Khmer, is hostile to Java. When the hostility becomes state policy and is known publicly, the King of Java attacked and captured the Khmer king. He was beheaded and the head brought to Java. The King of Java ordered the Minister of Khmer Empire to seek the successor. After being cleaned and embalmed, the head of the king was put in a vase and sent to the new Khmer king.<sup>[60]</sup>

Throughout its history, the empire also was involved in series of wars and rivalries with the neighbouring kingdoms of Champa, Tambralinga, and Đại Việt – and later in its history with Siamese Sukhothai and Ayutthaya. The Khmer Empire's relations with its eastern neighbour Champa was exceptionally intense, as both sides struggled for domination in the region. The Cham fleet raided Angkor in 1177, and in 1203 the Khmer managed to push back and defeat Champa.

Arab writers of the 9th and 10th century hardly mention the region for anything other than its perceived backwardness, but they considered the king of Al-Hind (India and Southeast Asia) one of the four great kings in the world.<sup>[61]</sup> The ruler of the Rashtrakuta Dynasty is described as the greatest king of Al-Hind, but even the lesser kings of Al-Hind including the kings of Java, Pagan Burma, and the Khmer kings of Cambodia are invariably depicted by the Arabs as extremely powerful and as being equipped with vast armies of men, horses, and often tens of thousands of elephants. They were also known to have been in possession of vast treasures of gold and silver.<sup>[62]</sup> The Khmer rulers established relations with the Chola dynasty of South India.<sup>[63]</sup>





Khmer soldier on the left fights against his Cham rival on the right. The Cham of Champa were the main rivals of the Khmer Empire. At the bas-reliefs in the Bayon temple, the Cham are always seen wearing helmets in the shape of Magnolia champaca flower.

The Khmer Empire seems to have maintained contact with Chinese dynasties; spanning from the late Tang period to the Yuan period. The relations with the Yuan dynasty was of great historical significance, since it produced The Customs of Cambodia (Chinese: 真臘風土記), an important insight into the Khmer Empire's daily life, culture and society. The report was written between 1296 and 1297 by the Yuan Chinese diplomat Zhou Daguan, sent by Temür Khan of Yuan dynasty to stay in Angkor.<sup>[47]</sup>

Beginning in the 13th century, Khmer's relations with the Siamese were difficult and bitter, resulting in rivalry and hostility for centuries. The Siamese residents of Sukhothai revolted against their Khmer overlords and declared independence from the Khmer Empire in 1238. In August 1296, Zhou Daguan recorded that in the recent war with the Siamese, the country was utterly devastated. This report confirmed that by the late 13th century, the Siamese warlords had revolted and disrupted the Khmer

empire's hegemony, starting Siam's rise. By the 14th century, the Siamese Ayutthaya Kingdom became the Khmer empire's formidable rival, as Angkor was besieged and captured twice by Ayutthayan Siamese invaders in 1353 and 1394.

In the 1300s, the Lao prince Fa Ngum was exiled to lived in the royal court of Angkor. His father-in-law, the King of Cambodia, gave him a Khmer army to create a buffer state in what is now Laos. Fa Ngum conquered local principalities and established the Kingdom of Lan Xang. With the assistance of Khmer scholars, Fa Ngum introduced Theravada Buddhism and the culture of the Khmer Empire to the region.

A Javanese source, the Nagarakretagama canto 15, composed in 1365 in the Majapahit Empire, claimed Java had established diplomatic relations with Kambuja (Cambodia) together with Syangkayodhyapura (Ayutthaya), Dharmmanagari (Negara Sri Dharmaraja), Rajapura (Ratchaburi) and Singhanagari (Songkla), Marutma (Martaban or Mottama, Southern Myanmar), Champa and Yawana (Annam).<sup>[64]</sup> This record describes the political situations in Mainland Southeast Asia in the mid-14th century; although the Cambodian kingdom still survived, the rise of Siamese Ayutthaya had taken its toll. Finally, the empire fell, marked by the abandonment of Angkor for Phnom Penh in 1431, caused by Siamese pressure.

## List of rulers

---



Reign	King	Capital	Information and events
802–835	<u>Jayavarman II</u>	<u>Mahendraparvata</u> , <u>Hariharalaya</u>	Proclaimed the independence of Kambuja from Java. Claimed as <u>Chakravartin</u> through sacred Hindu ritual on <u>Phnom Kulen</u> and initiating <u>Devaraja</u> cult in Cambodia.
835–877	<u>Jayavarman III</u>	<u>Hariharalaya</u>	Son of Jayavarman II
877–889	<u>Indravarman I</u>	<u>Hariharalaya</u>	Nephew of Jayavarman II. Built Preah Ko dedicated to Jayavarman II, also for his father and his grand father. Constructed temple mountain <u>Bakong</u> .
889–910	<u>Yasovarman I</u>	<u>Hariharalaya</u> , <u>Yaśodharapura</u>	Son of Indravarman I. Built Indratataka Baray and <u>Lolei</u> . Moved the capital to Yaśodharapura centred around <u>Phnom Bakheng</u> , and also built <u>Yashodharatataka</u> .
910–923	<u>Harshavarman I</u>	<u>Yaśodharapura</u>	Son of Yasovarman I. Involved in a power struggle against his maternal uncle Jayavarman IV. Built <u>Baksei Chamkrong</u> .
923–928	<u>Ishanavarman II</u>	<u>Yaśodharapura</u>	Son of Yasovarman I, brother of Harshavarman I. Involved in a power struggle against his maternal uncle Jayavarman IV. Built <u>Prasat Kravan</u> .
928–941	<u>Jayavarman IV</u>	<u>Koh Ker</u>	Son of King Indravarman I's daughter, Mahendradevi, married to Yasovarman I sister, claim the throne through maternal line. Ruled from <u>Koh Ker</u> .
941–944	<u>Harshavarman II</u>	<u>Koh Ker</u>	Son of Jayavarman IV.
944–968	<u>Rajendravarman II</u>	<u>Angkor</u> ( <u>Yaśodharapura</u> )	Uncle and first cousin of Harshavarman II and wrestle power from him. Transfer the capital back to Angkor, Built <u>Pre Rup</u> and <u>East Mebon</u> . War against Champa in 946.
968–1001	<u>Jayavarman V</u>	<u>Jayendranagari</u> in <u>Angkor</u>	Son of Rajendravarman II. Built a new capital Jayendranagari and <u>Ta Keo</u> in its centre.
1001–1006	<u>Udayadityavarman I</u> , <u>Jayaviravarman</u> , <u>Suryavarman I</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Period of chaos, three kings rule simultaneously as antagonist.



Reign	King	Capital	Information and events
1006–1050	<u>Suryavarman I</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Took the throne. Alliance with <u>Chola</u> and conflict with <u>Tambralinga</u> kingdom. Built <u>Preah Khan Kompong Svay</u> . The king adhered to Mahayana Buddhism.
1050–1066	<u>Udayadityavarman II</u>	<u>Yaśodharapura II (Angkor)</u>	Took the throne, descendant of Yasovarman I's spouse. Built <u>Baphuon</u> , <u>West Baray</u> and <u>West Mebon</u> , also <u>Sdok Kok Thom</u> .
1066–1080	<u>Harshavarman III</u>	<u>Yaśodharapura II (Angkor)</u>	Succeeded his elder brother Udayadityavarman II, capital at Baphuon. Champa invasion in 1074 and 1080.
1090–1107	<u>Jayavarman VI</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Usurper from <u>Vimayapura</u> . Built <u>Phimai</u> .
1107–1113	<u>Dharanindravarman I</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Succeeded his younger brother, Jayavarman VI.
1113–1145	<u>Suryavarman II</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Usurped and killed his great uncle. Built <u>Angkor Wat</u> , <u>Banteay Samre</u> , <u>Thommanon</u> , <u>Chau Say Tevoda</u> and <u>Beng Mealea</u> . Invade <u>Đại Việt</u> and <u>Champa</u> .
1150–1160	<u>Dharanindravarman II</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Succeeded his cousin Suryavarman II
1160–1167	<u>Yasovarman II</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Overthrown by his minister <u>Tribhuvanadityavarman</u>
1167–1177	<u>Tribhuvanadityavarman</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Cham invasion in 1177 and 1178 led by <u>Jaya Indravarman IV</u> , looted the Khmer capital.
1178–1181	<u>Cham</u> occupation, led by Champa king <u>Jaya Indravarman IV</u>		
1181–1218	<u>Jayavarman VII</u>	<u>Yaśodharapura (Angkor)</u>	Led Khmer army against Cham invaders thus liberated Cambodia. Led the conquest of Champa (1190–1191). Major infrastructure constructions; built hospitals, rest houses, reservoirs, and temples including <u>Ta Prohm</u> , <u>Preah Khan</u> , <u>Bayon</u> in <u>Angkor Thom</u> city, and <u>Neak Pean</u> .



Reign	King	Capital	Information and events
1219–1243	<u>Indravarman II</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Son of Jayavarman VII. Lost control of <u>Champa</u> and lost western territories to <u>Siamese Sukhothai Kingdom</u> .
1243–1295	<u>Jayavarman VIII</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Mongol invasion led by <u>Kublai Khan</u> in 1283 and war with Sukhothai. Built Mangalartha. He was a zealous Shivaite and eradicated Buddhist influences.
1295–1308	<u>Indravarman III</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	Overthrew his father in law Jayavarman VIII. Made Theravada Buddhism the state religion. Received <u>Yuan</u> Chinese diplomat <u>Zhou Daguan</u> (1296–1297).
1308–1327	<u>Indrajayavarman</u>	<u>Angkor</u>	
1327–1336	Jayavarmadiparamesvara ( <u>Jayavarman IX</u> )	Angkor	Last Sanskrit inscription (1327).
1336–1340	Trosok Peam	Angkor	
1340–1346	Nippean Bat	Angkor	
1346–1351	Lompong Racha	Angkor	
1352–1357	Siamese <u>Ayutthaya</u> invasion led by <u>Uthong</u>		
1357–1363	Soryavong	Angkor	
1363–1373	<u>Borom Reachea I</u>	Angkor	
1373–1393	Thomma Saok	Angkor	
1393	Siamese <u>Ayutthaya</u> invasion led by <u>Ramesuan</u>		
1394–c. 1421	<u>In Reachea</u>	Angkor	
1405–1431	<u>Barom Reachea II</u>	<u>Chaktomuk</u>	Abandon Angkor (1431).

## Gallery of temples

### Angkorian Temples in Cambodia





Banteay Srei



Preah Khan



Ta Keo



Phimeanakas



Chau Say Tevoda



Banteay Samré



Terrace of the Elephants

## Angkorian Temples in Thailand





Phanom Rung



Prasat Phimai



Prang Sam Yot



Prasat Sikhoraphum



Prasat Muang Tam



Prasat Muang Singh



Sdok Kok Thom

## Angkorian Temples in Laos



Vat Phou

## See also

- Post-Angkor Period



- List of kings of Cambodia – Chronological listing with reign, title and posthumous title(s), where known

## References

1. Turchin, Peter; Adams, Jonathan M.; Hall, Thomas D (December 2006). "East-West Orientation of Historical Empires" (<http://jwsr.pitt.edu/ojs/index.php/jwsr/article/view/369/381>). *Journal of World-Systems Research*. **12** (2): 223. ISSN 1076-156X (<https://www.worldcat.org/issn/1076-156X>). Retrieved 16 September 2016.
2. Rein Taagepera (September 1997). "Expansion and Contraction Patterns of Large Polities: Context for Russia" (<https://escholarship.org/uc/item/3cn68807>). *International Studies Quarterly*. **41** (3): 493. doi:10.1111/0020-8833.00053 (<https://doi.org/10.1111%2F0020-8833.00053>). JSTOR 2600793 (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/2600793>). Retrieved 7 September 2018.
3. "Khmer Empire | Infoplease" (<https://www.infoplease.com/encyclopedia/history/asia-africa/se-asia/khmer-empire>). *www.infoplease.com*. Retrieved 15 January 2023.
4. Reynolds, Frank. "Angkor" (<https://www.britannica.com/place/Angkor#accordion-article-history>). *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc. Retrieved 17 August 2018.
5. Plubins, Rodrigo. "Khmer Empire" ([https://www.worldhistory.org/Khmer\\_Empire/](https://www.worldhistory.org/Khmer_Empire/)). *World History Encyclopedia*. Retrieved 17 August 2018.
6. Galloway, M. (2021, May 31). How Did Hydro-Engineering Help Build The Khmer Empire? The Collector. Retrieved November 12, 2021 (<https://www.thecollector.com/khmer-empire-hydro-engineering/>)
7. Damian Evans; et al. (9 April 2009). "A comprehensive archaeological map of the world's largest preindustrial settlement complex at Angkor, Cambodia" (<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1964867>). *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. **104** (36): 14277–82. doi:10.1073/pnas.0702525104 (<https://doi.org/10.1073%2Fpnas.0702525104>). PMC 1964867 (<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1964867>). PMID 17717084 (<https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/17717084>).
8. Bunthoeurn, O. (2022, July 21). Khmer Empire had 'world's first' system for healthcare. The Phnom Penh Post. Retrieved August 9, 2022 (<https://www.phnompenhpost.com/national/khmer-empire-had-worlds-first-system-healthcare>)
9. S. (2017, April 4). Angkor Wat's Collapse From Climate Change Has Lessons for Today. National Geographic. Retrieved March 30, 2022 (<https://www.nationalgeographic.com/science/article/angkor-wat-civilization-collapsed-floods-drought-climate-changeLOVGREN>),
10. Prasad, J. (2020, April 14). Climate change and the collapse of Angkor Wat. The University of Sydney. Retrieved March 30, 2022 (<https://www.sydney.edu.au/news-opinion/news/2020/04/14/climate-change-and-angkor-wat-collapse.html>)
11. "Khmer Heritage in Thailand ; the Khmer (Angkor) Empire" (<https://www.thaiwebsites.com/khmerempire.asp>). *www.thaiwebsites.com*. Retrieved 15 January 2023.
12. Coedès, George (1968). Walter F. Vella (ed.). *The Indianized States of Southeast Asia*. trans. Susan Brown Cowing. University of Hawaii Press. ISBN 978-0-8248-0368-1.
13. Higham, C. (2014). *Early Mainland Southeast Asia*. Bangkok: River Books Co., Ltd., ISBN 978-6167339443.
14. Higham 1989, pp. 324 ff.
15. Higham, C. (2001). *The Civilization of Angkor*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, ISBN 978-1842125847
16. Albanese, Marilia (2006). *The Treasures of Angkor*. Italy: White Star. p. 24. ISBN 88-544-0117-X.



17. Rooney, Dawn (16 April 2011). *Angkor, Cambodia's Wondrous Khmer Temples* (<https://www.bookdepository.com/Angkor-Dawn-Rooney/978-9622178021>). *www.bookdepository.com*. Hong Kong: Odyssey Publications. ISBN 978-9622178021. Retrieved 21 January 2019.
18. Widyono, Benny (2008). *Dancing in shadows: Sihanouk, the Khmer Rouge, and the United Nations in Cambodia* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=mhkw4Psq0SQC&q=Angkor+Borobudur+Jayavarman+II+Java&pg=PA56>). Rowman & Littlefield Publisher. ISBN 9780742555532. Retrieved 25 February 2013.
19. David Chandler, *A History of Cambodia* (Westview Press: Boulder, Colorado, 2008) p. 39.
20. Jacques, Claude (1972). "La carrière de Jayavarman II". *BEFEO* (in French). **59**: 205–220. ISSN 0336-1519 (<https://www.worldcat.org/issn/0336-1519>).
21. Vickery, 1998
22. Higham, 2001, pp. 53–59
23. Jacques Dumarçay; et al. (2001). *Cambodian Architecture, Eight to Thirteenth Century*. Brill. pp. 44–47. ISBN 90-04-11346-0.
24. David Chandler, *A History of Cambodia*, p. 42.
25. David G. Marr; Anthony Crothers Milner (1986). *Southeast Asia in the 9th to 14th Centuries* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=Lon7gmj040MC&pg=PA244>). Institute of Southeast Asian Studies, Singapore. p. 244. ISBN 9971-988-39-9. Retrieved 5 June 2014.
26. *A History of Early Southeast Asia: Maritime Trade and Societal Development* by Kenneth R. Hall p. 182
27. *Indian History* by Reddy: p. 64
28. Kenneth R. Hall (October 1975). Khmer Commercial Development and Foreign Contacts under Sūryavarman I. *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient* 18(3):318–336.
29. R. C. Majumdar (1961), "The Overseas Expeditions of King Rājendra Cola", *Artibus Asiae* 24 (3/4), pp. 338–342, Artibus Asiae Publishers
30. *Early kingdoms of the Indonesian archipelago and the Malay Peninsula* by Paul Michel Munoz p. 158
31. *Society and culture: the Asian heritage* : by Juan R. Francisco, Ph.D. University of the Philippines Asian Center p. 106
32. *Economic Development, Integration, and Morality in Asia and the Americas* by Donald C. Wood p. 176
33. Maspero, G., 2002, *The Champa Kingdom*, Bangkok: White Lotus Co., Ltd., ISBN 9747534991
34. *A History of India*, Hermann Kulke, Dietmar Rothermund: p. 125.
35. *Commerce and Culture in the Bay of Bengal, 1500–1800* by Om Prakash, Denys Lombard pp. 29–30
36. Chatterji, B. (1939). JAYAVARMAN VII (1181–1201 A.D.) (The last of the great monarchs of Cambodia). *Proceedings of the Indian History Congress*, 3, 380. Retrieved July 13, 2020, from [www.jstor.org/stable/44252387](http://www.jstor.org/stable/44252387)
37. Cœdès 1966, p. 127 (<https://books.google.com/books?id=qgrAFIAC4-QC&pg=PA127>)
38. Stark, M.T. (2006). *From Funan to Angkor: Collapse and regeneration in ancient Cambodia. After collapse: The regeneration of complex societies*. pp. 144–167.
39. Welch, David (1998). "Archaeology of Northeast Thailand in Relation to the Pre-Khmer and Khmer Historical Records". *International Journal of Historical Archaeology*. **2** (3): 205–233. doi:10.1023/A:1027320309113 (<https://doi.org/10.1023%2FA%3A1027320309113>). S2CID 141979595 (<https://api.semanticscholar.org/CorpusID:141979595>).



40. Buckley, Brendan M; et al. (29 March 2010). "Climate as a contributing factor in the demise of Angkor, Cambodia" (<https://www.pnas.org/content/pnas/early/2010/03/22/0910827107.full.pdf>) (PDF). *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. **107** (15): 6748–6752. Bibcode:2010PNAS..107.6748B (<https://ui.adsabs.harvard.edu/abs/2010PNAS..107.6748B>). doi:10.1073/pnas.0910827107 (<https://doi.org/10.1073%2Fpnas.0910827107>). PMC 2872380 (<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2872380>). PMID 20351244 (<https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/20351244>). Retrieved 3 June 2020.
41. Vickery, M. T. (1977). *Cambodia after Angkor: The chronicular evidence for the fourteenth to sixteenth centuries* (Vol. 2). Yale University.
42. Miranda Leitsinger (13 June 2004). "Scientists dig and fly over Angkor in search of answers to golden city's fall" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20081210051110/http://www.signonsandiego.com/news/world/20040613-0915-fallenangkor.html>). Associated Press. Archived from the original (<http://www.signonsandiego.com/news/world/20040613-0915-fallenangkor.html>) on 10 December 2008. Retrieved 21 August 2013.
43. LG Gundersen. "A Reassessment of the Decline of the Khmer Empire" (<http://www.ijch.net/vol1/011-J002.pdf>) (PDF). *www.ijch.net*.
44. Masako Fukawa; Stan Fukawa (6 November 2014). "Japanese Diaspora – Cambodia" (<http://www.discovernikkei.org/en/journal/2014/11/6/japanese-diaspora-cambodia/>). *Discover Nikkei*. Retrieved 18 October 2015.
45. "History of Cambodia, Post-Angkor Era (1431– present day)" (<http://www.cambodia-travel.com/khmer/post-angkor.htm>). *Cambodia Travel*. Retrieved 18 October 2015.
46. Zhou Daguang (2007). *A Record of Cambodia* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=rs4IBAAQBAJ&pg=PT23>). translated by Peter Harris. University of Washington Press. p. 70. ISBN 978-9749511244.
47. "Cardiff de Alejo Garcia – Passing Notes – Smithsonian Magazine "History & Archaeology" " ([http://www.smithsonianmag.com/history-archaeology/angkor\\_side.html](http://www.smithsonianmag.com/history-archaeology/angkor_side.html)). Retrieved 15 January 2023.
48. Welch, D.J. (1998). Archaeology of northeast Thailand in relation to the pre-Khmer and Khmer historical records. *International Journal of Historical Archaeology* 2(3):205–233.
49. Sengupta, Arputha Rani (Ed.) (2005). *God and King : The Devaraja Cult in South Asian Art & Architecture* ([http://www.easternbookcorporation.com/moreinfo.php?txt\\_searchstring=7306](http://www.easternbookcorporation.com/moreinfo.php?txt_searchstring=7306)). ISBN 8189233262. Retrieved 14 September 2012.
50. Andrew Forbes, David Henley, Colin Hinshelwood (2012). *Angkor: Eighth Wonder of the World* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=aMsTfbVCtqwC&pg=PT108>). Cognoscenti Books. p. 108. ISBN 9781300554561.
51. Zhou 2007, p. 117.
52. Liang 2006.
53. Zhou 2007, p. 57.
54. Klassen, S., Carter, A. K., Evans, D. H., Ortman, S., Stark, M. T., Loyless, A. A., Polkinghorne, M., Heng, P., Hill, M., Wijker, P., Niles-Weed, J., Marriner, G. P., Pottier, C., & Fletcher, R. J. (2021, May 7). "Diachronic modeling of the population within the medieval Greater Angkor Region settlement complex." *Science*. Retrieved November 10, 2021 (<https://www.science.org/doi/pdf/10.1126/sciad.v.abf8441>)
55. Keyes, 1995, pp.78–82
56. Tabish Khair, ed. (2006). *Other Routes: 1500 Years of African and Asian Travel Writing* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=fclvtBPnYL8C&pg=PA115>). Indiana University Press. p. 115. ISBN 978-0253218216.
57. "Ancient Angkor guide book", by Michael Freeman and Claude Jacques, pp. 30–31, published in 2003.



58. St Julian, James (March 2014). *The tale of the Khmer king and the Maharaja of Zabag* (<http://search.informit.com.au/documentSummary;dn=597289710287466;res=IELAPA>). *Teaching History, Volume 48 Issue 1*. Vol. 48. pp. 59–63.
59. Fujita Kayoko; Shiro Momoki; Anthony Reid, eds. (2013). *Offshore Asia: Maritime Interactions in Eastern Asia Before Steamships, volume 18 from Nalanda-Sriwijaya series* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=lcT3AwAAQBAJ&q=Kaladi+inscription+909+CE&pg=PA97>). Institute of Southeast Asian Studies. p. 97. ISBN 978-9814311779.
60. Munoz, Paul Michel (2006). *Early Kingdoms of the Indonesian Archipelago and Malay Peninsula*. Singapore: Editions Didier Miller. pp. 187–189.
61. India and Indonesia During the Ancien Regime: Essays by P. J. Marshall, Robert Van Niel
62. India and Indonesia During the Ancien Regime: Essays by P. J. Marshall, Robert Van Niel: p. 41
63. India: A History by John Keay p. 223
64. Nagarakretagama *pupuh* (canto) 15, these states are mentioned as *Mitreka Satata*, literary means "partners with common order".

## Bibliography



---

- Cœdès, George (1966). *The making of South East Asia* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=qgrAFIAC4-QC>). University of California Press. ISBN 0-520-05061-4.
- Freeman, Michael; Jacques, Claude (2006). *Ancient Angkor* (<https://archive.org/details/ancientangkor00free>). River Books. ISBN 974-8225-27-5.
- Higham, Charles (2001). *The Civilization of Angkor*. Phoenix. ISBN 978-1-84212-584-7.
- Vittorio Roveda: *Khmer Mythology*, River Books, ISBN 974-8225-37-2
- Dagens, Bruno (1995) [1989]. *Angkor: Heart of an Asian Empire* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=UKH4RwAACAAJ>). 'New Horizons' series. Translated by Sharman, Ruth. London: Thames & Hudson. ISBN 0-500-30054-2.
- Keyes, Charles F. (1995). *The Golden Peninsula* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=g3oajnKzUNE>). University of Hawaii Press. ISBN 978-0-8248-1696-4.
- Rooney, Dawn F. (2005). *Angkor: Cambodia's wondrous khmer temples* (5th ed.). Odissey. ISBN 978-962-217-727-7.
- David P. Chandler: *A History of Cambodia*, Westview Press, ISBN 0-8133-3511-6
- Liang, Jieming (2006), *Chinese Siege Warfare: Mechanical Artillery & Siege Weapons of Antiquity*, Singapore, Republic of Singapore: Leong Kit Meng, ISBN 981-05-5380-3
- Zhou, Daguan (2007), *The Customs of Cambodia*, The Siam Society, ISBN 978-974-8359-68-7
- Henri Mouhot: *Travels in Siam, Cambodia, Laos, and Annam*, White Lotus Co, Ltd., ISBN 974-8434-03-6
- Vickery, Michael (1998). *Society, economics, and politics in pre-Angkor Cambodia: the 7th–8th centuries*. Toyo Bunko. ISBN 978-4-89656-110-4.
- Benjamin Walker, *Angkor Empire: A History of the Khmer of Cambodia*, Signet Press, Calcutta, 1995.
- I.G. Edmonds, *The Khmers of Cambodia: The story of a mysterious people*
- Jessup, H. I. (2018). The South-East Asia: The Khmer 802-1566. In J. Masselos (Ed.) *The Great Empires of Asia* (pp.78-106). Thames & Hudson.

## External links

---



-  [Khmer Empire](#) travel guide from Wikivoyage
-  Media related to [Khmer Empire](#) at Wikimedia Commons

---

Retrieved from "[https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Khmer\\_Empire&oldid=1133751630](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Khmer_Empire&oldid=1133751630)"

---

**This page was last edited on 15 January 2023, at 09:58 (UTC).**

Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License 3.0; additional terms may apply. By using this site, you agree to the Terms of Use and Privacy Policy. Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.





Orange County, California

[Home](#) | [Search](#) | [A - Z Index](#)

## Coupon codes found!

Capital One Shopping is a free browser extension that applies coupon codes in seconds.

### HEADLINE HISTORY

#### Orange County 1889 to 1909

1889

#### County of Orange is Formed!

Attorney Eugene Edwards of Santa Ana is re-elected to the State Assembly on a separation platform. He introduces a bill to create a new county south of Coyote Creek and allow voters to decide between Santa Ana and Orange as county seat. The name "Orange" is adopted for the proposed new county. OC lobbyists pass a lot of money around Sacramento amounting to as much as \$50,000 to get legislative approval. The bill is passed in the Assembly with a 64-6 vote and sent to the state senate. The senate further passes the bill with a 28-8 vote. Governor Robert Waterman signs the bill in March and the matter is left to a vote of residents of the proposed new county. That summer, OC voters, 2,509 to 500, approve formation of the new County of Orange. A second election is held a month later to select either Santa Ana or Orange as county seat and Santa Ana wins with 1,729 votes to 775. Most Anaheim voters boycott the vote because their city was not on the ballot. The first OC Board of Supervisors meets on August 5. Among their first official acts is to reject bills from Los Angeles County totaling \$11,375, most of which were for a bridge over the Santa Ana River. Los Angeles County fails to secure payment after three lawsuits and appeals. The OC Medical Association is formed. The Pacific Creamery Company opens as the first evaporated-milk company in California and the first industry in Buena Park. The Fullerton Grammar School is built. Modesta Avila of San Juan Capistrano is convicted and sentenced to three years in San Quentin for attempting to obstruct a train. She is OC's first felony conviction as a new county. She dies in prison after two years. Tom Owens, a farmer, becomes the first male felony conviction. He is convicted of horse theft. After his release, he ends up back in prison for stealing a cow. The highly successful Olive Milling Company flour and feed mill burns down leaving a mountain of stored grain smoldering for days. The first child born in the new County of Orange is a baby boy, Francis A. Edwards, born to William and Ella Edwards of Westminster. Myrtle Walls, age 18, of Santa Ana and Frank Benedict, age 27, a Santa Monica constable, are the first couple to wed under the new County of Orange.

1890



The first OC jail is dedicated on Sycamore Street in Santa Ana, the first building constructed by the new county. Its cost was \$4,000 and it contained three jail cells. The first Orange County Fair opens. The U.S. Census puts the population of OC at 13,589. Company "L" of the California State Guard is formed in Santa Ana. The Santa Ana Race Track opens. The Olive Milling Company flourmill is rebuilt. French's Opera House opens in Santa Ana.

### **1891**

The first high school in OC opens in Santa Ana. The McFadden's launch the Santa Ana and Newport Railway. U.S. President Benjamin Harrison visits OC. The Santa Ana Gas and Electric Company incorporates as successor to Santa Ana Gas Company and Parker Brothers and Harris Electric Plant.

### **1892**

After being dragged out of the lightly guarded OC Jail in Santa Ana, Francisco Torres is lynched by a mob convinced that he was the killer of popular OC resident and Modjeska Ranch foreman William McKelvy. The lynching is the last to occur in California. Oil is discovered in Brea. James Harvey Irvine (also known as "J.I.") reaches age 25 and gains full control of the inheritance left to him upon his father's death in 1886.

### **1893**

The Southern California Fruit Exchange, later renamed Sunkist, is formed in Fullerton. The Trabuco Canyon Forest Reserve (future Cleveland National Forest) is created. The quest by the Irvines to find a suitable drought resistant crop leads to the first experiments with lima beans. Lima beans eventually become a leading crop in OC. An oil-drilling project in Carbon Canyon uncovers a flow of warm mineral water.

### **1894**

San Juan Capistrano opens a permanent train station, connecting South Orange County to Los Angeles. The Irvine Ranch incorporates as the Irvine Company. The Ebell Society is founded in Santa Ana. The OC Anti-Saloon League forms. The Union Oil Company (future Unocal) purchases 1,200 acres of potential oil land in the area later known as the Brea-Olinda Oilfield.

### **1895**

The new OC Jail is completed. The original jail was called "Brunner's Basement" because it was located in the basement of Joseph Hilbrunner's Santa Ana jewelry store.

### **1896**

The OC jail opens in Santa Ana. Edward L. Doheny discovers oil in Olinda. The Town of Los Alamitos is established as part of the Los Alamitos Sugar Company sugar beet factory complex. Preservation efforts begin at the Mission San Juan Capistrano. OC's first golf course opens in Peter Canyon. James McFadden acquires



the poorly-regard marsh island in Newport bay (later dredged) and constructs Balboa, Lido and Harbor Islands. The first automobile driven in OC is introduced by the visiting Ringling Brothers Circus.

### **1897**

Santa Ana machinist John Leck takes the first automobile built in OC out for a drive. It can do a top speed of 4-5 mph. James Irvine II donates the land for OC Park (future Irvine Park).

### **1898**

The OC State Guard Company L is mobilized for the Spanish American War. The George Key home on the George Key Ranch in Placentia is built as well as the Newland House in Huntington Beach. Both homes continue to exist to through the present.

### **1899**

Fullerton is flooded on New Year's Day. The Santa Ana and Newport Railroad and Wharf are sold to the Southern Pacific Railroad. Edison Electric Company acquires Santa Ana Gas and Electric Company.

### **1900**

There are only three automobiles in OC. The U.S. Census puts the population of OC at 19,696 with 60 percent of residents living on farms. Swedish immigrant Carl Segerstrom, founder of what will become one of OC's wealthiest land-owning families, arrives in OC and enters bean growing. Construction begins on the new OC Courthouse designed by Charles L. Strange of Los Angeles. The courthouse cornerstone dedication celebration experiences a tragedy when balloonist Emil Markeburg falls to his death before 8,000 onlookers. The First Presbyterian Church of Fullerton is built. Only three automobiles are recorded in OC. Schools are closed due to a diphtheria outbreak. The OC Medical Association counts 12 physicians in its membership.

### **1901**

The OC Courthouse opens. Henry Huntington of the conducts a personal survey of the La Habra Valley in anticipation of opening up a Pacific Electric Railway Red Car line from Los Angeles to La Habra and Yorba Linda via Slauson. A sensational alleged 21-foot "giant sea serpent" washes ashore at Newport. The "monster" turns out to be a rarely observed Oarfish. The Santa Ana Tin Mine opens in Trabuco Canyon. Philip Stanton founds Pacific City (future Huntington Beach). A group of 10 attorneys meet at the newly opened OC Courthouse to form the OC Bar Association.

### **1902**

Santa Ana Valley Hospital opens, the first hospital in OC. The Santa Ana and Newport Railway ceases operations. Mormon missionaries arrive in Santa Ana from



Los Angeles. The Bradford House is built by rancher Albert Sumner Bradford in Placentia.

### **1903**

A male grizzly bear is the last of its kind shot and killed in OC. Another Santa Ana Mountains grizzly, a female named Little Black Bear, continued to survive, but, in 1908, encountered on the San Diego County side of the county line, she too is shot and killed. Philip Stanton founds Bay City (future Seal Beach).

### **1904**

The Pacific Electric Railway (Red Cars) enters OC at Seal Beach then connects to Huntington Beach. Fullerton, with a population of 1,719, incorporates as a city. Huntington Beach holds its first Independence Day parade. Fullerton Hospital opens.

### **1905**

The Pacific Electric Railway (Red Cars) reaches Newport Beach.

### **1905**

The Santa Ana Daily Register (future OC Register) newspaper is founded in Santa Ana. The Pacific Electric Railway (Red Cars) reaches Santa Ana. The Balboa Pavilion built. Orange builds a high school (future Chapman College). Helena Modjeska sells her estate in Santiago Canyon. Contractor George Washington Smith and his crew are laying pipe near Old County Park Road when a worker uncovers a box containing \$5,020 in gold coins, none of which were dated later than 1856.

### **1906**

Newport Beach, with a population of 445, incorporates as a city. The \$15,000 Balboa Pavilion is completed. Newport annexes Balboa. The Balboa ferry begins operating. Pacific Electric Railway Red Cars begins service to the Balboa Peninsula and Pavilion and La Habra. J.P Baumgartner purchases the Santa Ana Daily Register (future OC Register) newspaper. Fearing rumors of leprosy in Chinatown, the Chinese community in Santa Ana is deliberately burned down as a precaution. Chinese residents, however, are allowed to continue to reside in the city. "Doc" Roberts open the "Electric Theatre," the first movie theater on Fourth Street in Santa Ana. The OC State Guard unit, Company "L" is deployed to San Francisco in response to the Great San Francisco Earthquake. Methodist Auditorium opens in Huntington Beach. The first El Camino Real bells are installed in OC.

### **1907**

The Newport Protection District is formed to re-channel the Santa Ana River. West Newport canals are dredged to create Newport Island. Italian gondolier John Scarpa begins taking visitors on across Newport Bay in a gondola decorated with Japanese lanterns.

### **1908**



The Plaza, the first shopping mall in OC, located at the intersection of Chapman and Glassell, becomes a symbolic center for the county. Italian gondolier John Scarpa begins a tradition when he stages the first illuminated night boat parade through Newport Bay. New oil discoveries are made in Randolph (future Brea). Little Black Bear, the last surviving wild grizzly bear from the Santa Ana Mountains, is shot and killed in San Diego County, just south of the OC-San Diego county line in Trabuco Canyon. Little Black Bear was the last surviving wild grizzly in Southern California and the only grizzly from the Santa Ana Mountains ever photographed. Her remains – a hide - are kept at the Smithsonian Institute in Washington D.C. U.S. President Theodore Roosevelt designates the Trabuco Canyon Reserve as a national forest and renames it Cleveland National Forest in honor of former President Grover Cleveland.

### 1909

Glenn Martin builds and flies the first airplane in OC. The aircraft, the first built in California, is constructed in an empty Santa Ana church and flown over McFadden's pasture for 12 seconds at an altitude of 8 feet. Huntington Beach, with a population of 915, incorporates as a city. Famed actress Madame Helena Modjeska dies at her home on Bay Island. Lima beans are grown on 17,000 acres of the Irvine Ranch.

[History Main Page](#)

[Browse to Next Period](#)

---

[Home](#)

|

[Visitor Agreement](#)

|

[Privacy Statement](#)

Copyright © 2004-2006 by Given Place Media, All Rights Reserved.



# 10 at 101

## Palm Springs Desert Museum Celebrates a Decade on Museum Drive

[Patricia Curry](#) / September 16, 2010 / [PSL and Villager](#) / [0 Comments](#)

**Republished from November 1985 *Palm Springs Life Magazine***

It has been said that "the important thing is not so much that everyone should be taught, but that everyone should be given the wish to learn." For more than 15 years, the Palm Springs Desert Museum has given that gift of inspiration.

In 1916, Palm Springs was a village of about 70 residents, half of them Cahuilla Indians. Seasonal visitors, most of them seeking health improvement, doubled the winter population. The first permanent Desert County Highway, connecting Palm springs with Manning and Riverside, had



just been constructed (On the evening following the dedication ceremonies, heavy rains undermined the macadam surface, and two weeks after construction, the highway was once again a dirt road.)

That same year Edmund C. Jaeger came to Palm Springs. A naturalist at heart, Jaeger started the wave that would eventually end in the Palm springs Desert Museum.

A teacher for Palm Springs' only school. Jaeger found many eager students among the town's adults as well. A group of desert enthusiasts formed "The Nature Club," the first organized attempt to share knowledge of the desert environment.

Jaeger and his group met at the home of Pearl McCallum McManus, the daughter of the first developer and promoter of Palm Springs. The Nature Club foundered however, when Jaeger left the following year to teach in Riverside.

It was 16 years later that Theodore Zschokke, another naturalist, organized the second attempt to educate the public about the Palm Springs environment. In the spring of 1934, Zschokke had laid out a nature trail, patterned after one he had seen in New York. It started within the exotic cactus and palm nursery maintained by the owners of the town's only blacksmith shop, the Desert Forge. The trail meandered through the nursery itself and continued for a third of a mile up Tahquitz Canyon. Zschokke hoped the trail would attract devoted desert enthusiasts who could help him build a permanent natural history museum.

Unfortunately, few visitors spent much time on the trail. The Depression was on and life was hard. Visitor contributions were not meeting Zschokke's expenses. Still, he kept the trail open one more season and even added a trail-side zoo and museum, including caged reptiles, rodents, insects and an exhibit of local cacti. But after two seasons, Zschokke's health and enthusiasm were failing. He eventually moved to Idyllwild, and Don Admiral, once a student of Zschokke's, continued the quest for a Desert Museum.

Building on the foundation laid by his predecessors and using his skills as a promoter and developer, Admiral opened the first "real" museum. Palm Springs Desert Museum opened in La Plaza on Palm Canyon Drive in January of 1938, and quickly became a popular spot for brow



sing and chatting. Open Monday through Friday, it featured lectures by Admiral and weekly excursions into the desert, dubbed "Admiral's Auto Caravan Field Trips." By March, people were being turned away from lectures and the field trips, even at the then high admission of \$1 per adult. At a time when lunch cost 75¢ and a good seafood dinner \$1.25, a desert field trip was a luxury.

Only 10 percent of the museum's visitors were local residents, and more than half were from east of the Mississippi. Palm Springs and its museum were now genuine tourist attractions.

Town leaders were quick to recognize the significant contributions the museum could make to village life, and moved to ensure its permanence. On October 13, 1938 the Palm Springs Desert Museum was officially incorporated.

Bolstered by Civic support, the museum opened its second season in December of 1938. The inaugural exhibit was an impressive collection of charred bones, buttons and beads from an Indian cremation pit on Tahquitz Creek.

By April of 1939, 4,400 persons had visited the museum. However, only nine months after incorporation, the museum had a grand total of \$2.57 in its bank account, and was forced to close its doors. With its collection packed away or returned, the tiny museum appeared to be a short-lived dream. Palm Springs settled into the heat of summer 1940 with little expectation that the Desert Museum would be revived the following season.

In 1940, an open letter from the board of directors of the Desert Museum was published in *The Desert Sun*.

"Fellow residents! Shall Palm Springs have a Desert Museum?" At the time, it was certainly a fair question to ask. A wave of civic pride and community action had recently seen the city itself incorporated, a library district formed and dedication of a new high school.

"What is your reaction?" the letter asked. "We are ready to do our part. If there is sufficient interest and practical support, we can successfully go ahead. If this does not exist, we propose to disband."



The response to the letter was enthusiastic if not large. The directors set upon a membership drive. Before a mail campaign began, 42 villagers had joined the museum. Two weeks after the letters were mailed; the museum roster contained 101 names.

From that critical moment of decision until the present, there have been many triumphs and setbacks in the museum's growth and development. Unable to afford the construction costs of a new building, the museum leased the brand-new eastern wing of the Welwood Memorial Library. (The Welwood had recently built the wing for a children's library, but could not afford to finish the interior.)

Throughout World War II, the museum became a desert information center for the many servicemen and their wives who were stationed in town. Attendance soared to 13,300 during the '42-'43 season and 17,000 for the '43-'44 season.

With the end of the war, the museum sought to expand its role in a community that would soon be caught up in the feverish post-war growth sweeping the nation.

In 1946, the Community Chest added the museum to its rolls. With the Community Chest paying operating expenses, fund-raising efforts focused on a drive for a permanent building. The Welwood Library was ready to expand, and had given the museum a year to vacate. In April of 1947, Miss Cornelia B. White, a local pioneer, deeded her Tahquitz Drive estate to the museum for its new site.

By now, the museum was an established part of community life. During the '46-'47 season, 42,000 visited the exhibits. It was moving beyond the confines of local desert subjects to fill the wider educational and cultural needs of the general public. Over the next four years, the museum showed film classics and art history films from the Museum of Modern Art and the Allied Art Series.

Activities continued to grow, with bird and star walks, "weenie bakes" and community sings, music appreciation evenings, Audubon Screen Tours, biology, anthropology and social studies film series, art films, and desert rock, stamp and photography clubs.



Construction on the first permanent building began in January of 1958 next to Miss Cornelia's railroad-tie house. Fronting on Tahquitz Drive between Palm Canyon and Indian Avenue, the new building had nearly 10,000 square feet of usable space and opened December 5, 1958 with a reception for 1,000 donors and civic leaders. Twenty years after its incorporation the museum opened the doors to its first "permanent" home.

The board briefly considered seeking municipal aid to create a public-supported museum, but, as in the past, chose to remain independent. In 1959 it initiated non-member admission fees: 50¢ for adults, 25¢ for children.

Four years later, a second opening was held for major additions to the museum. The board had built a \$280,000 auditorium, a second floor on the existing building, and refurbished Miss Cornelia's railroad-tie house.

The 1962 expansion provided so much additional space that designer Janet Wullner began to use the upstairs gallery for art exhibits.

The performing arts slowly found their way onto the museum's auditorium stage. On April 21, 1963, Desert Museum held its first Sunday Afternoon Concert, featuring music students from Southern California colleges. The concert was free and attracted 200 listeners. Under the continuing guidance of Mimi Rudolph, Sunday Afternoon Concerts continue to provide the community with quality entertainment each season.

In 1963, Edward Currier, a Los Angeles retailer with a great love for the arts, joined the board. Currier pushed for a greater emphasis on arts and through him, the Palm Springs Art Association (later the Civic Art Association) became affiliated with the museum.

By 1963, Palm Springs was no longer a small village; its permanent population was now approximately 17,000. The last 10 years of growth had brought the museum's visitor count to an annual 80,000 and its monetary worth to nearly \$1 million.



The decision to enlarge the museum's focus to include the arts caused strain among the old guard, but was eventually accepted as inevitable. In theory, the board authorized a balance between the arts and natural science; in practice, public gifts endowed the arts much more substantially.

In 1970, Walter N. Marks, a pioneer Beverly Hills realtor and developer, was elected to the board. Excited about expanding Desert Museum, Marks convinced Home Savings and Loan to donate five acres west of the Desert Inn property on Palm Canyon. Plans went out for a 75,000-square-foot facility, three times the size of the existing building.

On January 24, 1976, 101 Museum Drive opened to the public. A crowd of 4,000 flooded the new galleries and thrilled at the expanse of the new building. The ribbon cutting ceremony topped two days of national bicentennial celebrations, and dedication events continued for the next nine days and nights, honoring all segments of the community. Palm Springs residents and visitors came in great numbers to celebrate their magnificent new museum.

Only four years after the dedication ceremonies. Walter Marks was once again out raising money, this time for expansion. The board of trustees wanted to expand gallery-space to include an American Western Art Wing. Plans were to grow into the existing administration offices. The museum entered another ambitious period in its growth and programming, with ground breaking for a new administration building in February 1981.

Today, the fully accredited Palm Springs Desert Museum is an important part of the worldwide perception of Palm Springs as a place where the quality of life is unparalleled, a place where the desert flowers and blooms. It continues to be a place of discovery, giving the gift of inspiration, and the wish to learn.




## Leave a Reply

You must be [logged in](#) to post a comment.



**SUBSCRIBE**

**SEARCH**

 Search Events

 Local Businesses

**FOLLOW US!**



**Advertisement**



LOOKING FOR PAST ISSUES?

LOOKING  
FOR PAST  
ISSUES?

FIND HERE



Advertisement



## History of Riverside

Founded in 1870 by John North and a group of Easterners who wished to establish a colony dedicated to furthering education and culture, Riverside was built on land that was once a Spanish rancho. Investors from England and Canada transplanted traditions and activities adopted by prosperous citizens: the first golf course and polo field in Southern California were built in Riverside.



Search [RiversideCA.gov](https://www.riversideca.gov)



The first orange trees were planted in 1871, but the citrus industry in Riverside began two years later when Eliza Tibbets received two Brazilian navel orange trees sent to her by a friend at the Department of Agriculture in Washington. The trees thrived in the Southern California climate and the navel orange industry grew rapidly.

Within a few years, the successful cultivation of the newly discovered navel orange led to a California Gold Rush of a different kind: the establishment of the citrus industry, which is commemorated in the landscapes and exhibits of the California [Citrus State Historic Park](#) and the restored packing houses in the Downtown's Marketplace district. By 1882, there were more than half a million citrus trees in California, almost half of which were in Riverside. The development of refrigerated railroad cars and innovative irrigation systems established Riverside as the wealthiest city per capita by 1895.



As the city prospered, a small guest hotel designed in the popular Mission Revival style grew to become the world famous [Mission Inn](#), favored by presidents, royalty and movie stars. Postcards of lush orange groves, swimming pools, and magnificent homes have attracted vacationers and entrepreneurs throughout the years. Many relocated to the warm, dry climate for reasons of health and to escape Eastern winters. Victoria Avenue with its landmark homes serves as a reminder of European investors who settled here.

Riverside's citizens are proud of the city's unique character born from a tradition of careful planning, from the carefully laid out historic Mile Square to its 1924 Civic Center designed by the same planner responsible for San Francisco's, Charles Cheney. Through the City's Office of Historic Preservation, it is committed to preserving the past as a firm foundation for the future. Over 100 City Landmarks, 20 National Register Sites and 2 National Landmarks have been designated by the City Council, all offering enjoyment and education to city residents and visitors.

Riverside is fortunate to have a wealth of sites and buildings that provide a link to the city's past and a strong sense of place. This is the result of the hard work and careful planning of the city's Historic Preservation Program. Created by the City Council in 1969, it identifies and advances the preservation of Riverside's historic neighborhoods, and civic and commercial resources.

Examples include the Mission Inn, the Chinatown site, the National Packing House, Citrus Experiment Station and engineering feats like the Gage Canal. Many of these landmarks are found in the Downtown's Mission Inn Historic District. California's Mission Revival style, born in Riverside, can be seen throughout the City, most notably in the Mission Inn, the Municipal Auditorium, First Church of Christ Scientist, and the Fox Theater, home of the Riverside Film Festival.



The Mission Inn was developed from the Glenwood Tavern, owned by Captain Christopher Columbus Miller, who moved to Riverside in 1874 to survey land for the Gage Canal, which brought water to Riverside. His son Frank developed a lasting interest in culture and the arts and took over the expansion of the Inn. Over the years he embellished and expanded it into a unique resort known all over the world. It has played host to numerous movie stars, musicians and heads of state. Ronald and Nancy Reagan honeymooned there, and Richard and Pat Nixon were married on its grounds. Teddy Roosevelt planted a tree in its courtyard, and a special chair, built for President William Howard Taft when he visited, is still in the Inn's collection.

Many of Riverside's historic buildings are open to the public including the Catherine Bettner home, restored and renamed the [Heritage House](#), which is open for tours. The Riverside Art Museum was designed by America's most successful woman architect, Julia Morgan, famous for William Randolph Hearst's Castle in San Simeon. It was originally constructed for the YWCA on land donated by Frank Miller. Benedict Castle was built as a private residence by Henry Jekel and is now occupied by Teen Challenge. It is available for special events and filming as are many of Riverside's historic homes and neighborhoods.





## About the Raincross Symbol

The unique City Raincross Symbol is derived from combining a replica of the mass bell used by Father Junipero Serra, missionary priest and founder of the California Missions, and the cross to which the Navajo and Central American Indians prayed for rain. Called the "Raincross" symbol, it was designed for the Mission Inn and given to the city by Frank Miller. The Raincross symbol has been identified with Riverside since 1907. Variations of the symbol are used extensively throughout Riverside in architecture, street signs and lighting standards, and is used on the City flag.

Playing on the nostalgia for the state's Spanish heritage and the romanticized images of the missions and the Indians portrayed by Helen Hunt Jackson in her novels, Miller, Matthew Gage, the Sunkist Cooperative, the Santa Fe Railroad and other city boosters worked together to market Riverside as a Spanish Mediterranean Mecca. Riverside's climate and landscapes continue to evoke this Mediterranean paradise. There is a strong community support for historic preservation for a city that reveres its past and has built on that firm foundation.



### Home

[Government](#)  
[Online Services](#)  
[Residents](#)  
[Business](#)  
[Visitors](#)  
[Jobs](#)

### Popular Pages

[City Departments](#)  
[Mayor](#)  
[City Council](#)  
[Library](#)  
[Museum](#)  
[Parks and Recreation](#)  
[Public Utilities](#)

### Contact

[Who to Call at City Hall](#)  
[311 Services](#)  
[Service Index A-Z](#)  
[Email Call Center](#)  
[Email Webmaster](#)

### Resources

[Charter and Municipal Code](#)  
[Our Awards](#)  
[Media Page](#)  
[Community Calendar](#)  
[Explore Riverside Newsletter](#)  
[Mobile Apps](#)  
[EngageRiverside](#)



[City of Riverside](#) | [Explore Riverside](#) | [At Home in Riverside](#) | [Seizing Our Destiny](#)

Select Language ▼

Powered by [Google Translate](#)

Font size: A A A





Search

Property Owners, Deeds & More

ESS

Enter Address

Search Property Owners, Deeds & More



Address:

Enter Address

Start Search

Home | All Almanac Topics | History

Pre-History-1799 | 1848-1865 | 1866-1886 | 1887-1909 | 1910-1929 | 1930-1945 | 1946-1962 | 1963-1979 | 1980-2000 |

HISTORY TIMELINE

Los Angeles County

1800 to 1847



19th century engraving of Spanish colonial soldier from the book *La cavalerie de la Nouvelle-Espagne* edited by Del-Prado Osprey. Work by Raymundus à Murillo, via [Wikimedia Commons](#). Equipment: 1) Protective leather jacket; 2) Saddle pommel and cantle; 3) Carbine; 4) Saddle bag; 5) Lance; 6) Pistol; 7) Shield; 8) Boots and spurs; 9) Wooden stirrups; 10) Cartridge box.

VINTAGE POSTCARDS



Views of Los Angeles County  
1900 - 1960s

Late Spanish Period and Mexican California

1800

The population of Los Angeles is about 315.

1804

Apple iPhone 12

\$0

Shop now

Apple iPhone 12

\$0

Shop now

Apple iPhone 12

\$0

Shop now

Apple iPhone 12

\$0

Shop now



2023: Massive Gold Rally

Wall Street Watchdogs

1805

The first American visit to the Los Angeles areas at Santa Catalina Island by the New England trading vessel *Lelia Byrd*, captained by the ship's co-owner, **William Shaler**. Shaler names the Santa Catalina Island bay where he repairs his ship, *Port Roussillon*, the first American name given to a California locale.



Captain William Shaler, who, with the crew of his trading ship *Lelia Byrd*, are the first American visitors to the Los Angeles area.

1810

A census counts 365 people in El Pueblo de los Angeles and 2,537 in the entire surrounding province. Padres from the San Fernando Mission dam the waters of the Los Angeles River north of El Pueblo, provoking a confrontation in court. The court rules in favor of El Pueblo. An Indian revolt erupts at the Mission San Gabriel.

1811

Severe flooding occurs.

1812

The *Ayuntamiento* (city council) is established.

1814

The Plaza Church cornerstone is laid.



Apple iPhone 12 \$0	Apple iPhone 12 \$0	Apple iPhone 12 \$0	Apple iPhone 12 \$0
Shop now	Shop now	Shop now	Shop now





Old Plaza Church remains active at [El Pueblo de los Ángeles Historical Monument](#)Los Angeles Almanac Photo.

1815

Torrential rains flood out El Pueblo, forcing it to relocate to higher ground. The Los Angeles River changes its outlet to the sea from San Pedro to the Ballona wetlands. A Russian trader, Boris Tarakanaf, is the first foreigner jailed in El Pueblo. José Antonio Rocha, born in Portugal, becomes the first foreigner to settle in El Pueblo.

1817

The first school is established, headed by Maximo Pina, a retired soldier. It fails after two years.

1818

American Joseph Chapman is shipwrecked at San Pedro and arrested as a pirate. After a brief jail term, he chooses to stay in El Pueblo and becomes an active member of the community. He becomes the first American and English-speaking person to settle in Los Angeles. After repeated floods, El Pueblo moves to a higher location. The Avila Adobe is built.

Apple iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now





Woman in early Mexican California periodJuan Matias Sanchez Abode Museum, MontebelloLos Angeles Almanac Photo.

1822

A year after Mexico frees itself from Spanish rule, El Pueblo learns of the revolution and swears allegiance to the new independent nation. The Plaza Catholic Church is completed.

1825

The Los Angeles River changes its outlet back from the Ballona wetlands to San Pedro.

1826

A party of American trappers led by Jedediah S. Smith arrives in El Pueblo from the Salt Lake Valley in Utah. They are the first Americans to arrive in California overland. They are ordered to leave by the authorities, but Smith later returns. The first priest permanently assigned to Los Angeles arrives.

1827

John Temple opens El Pueblo's first general store.

1828

John Groningen, a new resident in El Pueblo, purchases the local *Yang-Na* Indian village and expels its residents. The site later becomes the Los Angeles Civic Center.



Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now





Diorama of Mexican home in early Los Angeles/Whittier Narrows Nature Center Los Angeles Almanac Photo.

## 1830

A census counts 1,300 people in El Cuidad de los Angeles and 4,519 in the entire surrounding province.

## 1831

Governor José Maria Echeandía issues a proclamation to secularize all California missions. A month later, the new governor, Manuel Victoria, annuls the proclamation that leads to the arrest and banishment of several prominent citizens of El Pueblo. A brief, local war erupts, forcing Governor Victoria out of California and re-establishing the original plan to secularize the missions. California is divided into northern and southern provinces. Pio Pico becomes governor of the southern province and establishes his government in Los Angeles.

## 1832

Heaving flooding occurs.

## 1833

The Mexican Congress passes the Secularization Act that places the Mission San Gabriel and the Mission San Fernando under civil management.



Diorama of Grizzly Bear hunting by early Los Angeles vaqueros, circa 1830s. Natural History Museum of Los Angeles County/Los Angeles Almanac Photo.

Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now





Display of cattle from early Mexican California periodNatural History Museum of Los Angeles CountyLos Angeles Almanac Photo.

1835

Los Angeles is given the status of a "city" by the Mexican Congress replacing Monterey as capital of California. Richard Henry Dana's voyage aboard the *Pilgrim* brings him to the Los Angeles area. His descriptions of California in his book *Two Years Before the Mast* sparks interest in California. The second largest ethnic group in the city is French.

1836

A census counts 2,230 residents within the Los Angeles jurisdiction 555 of whom are Indian and 50 foreigners. A local civil war breaks out between northern and southern California. Indian forced labor is initiated. The Mexican government takes the first official census of Los Angeles. The population is fixed at 2,228. This includes 603 men, 421 women, 651 children and 553 "domesticated Indians." Among Los Angeles residents are 29 Americans, 4 Britons, 3 Portuguese, 2 Africans, and a Canadian, Irishman, Italian, German, Scot, Norwegian, and Curacao. The first vigilante committee forms in Los Angeles to seize a man and woman from the authorities accused of murdering the woman's husband. The pair are executed by the "committee."

1839

Governor Alvarado exiles all foreigners who would not become Mexican citizens. The first multi-story home is built on the Plaza.

1840

A census counts 2,240 people in El Cuidad de los Angeles and 3,330 in the entire surrounding province.

1841

One of the first California-bound wagon trains, the Workman-Rowland party, arrives in Los Angeles from New Mexico. William Wolfskill plants the first commercial orange grove in California. Oranges had otherwise been grown in the area since 1804.

1842

Francisco Lopez makes California's first gold discovery in Placerita Canyon in the Santa Clarita Valley.

1844

A census counts 2,497 residents within the Los Angeles jurisdiction 650 of whom are Indian and 55 foreigners.

1845

Apple iPhone 12 \$0	Apple iPhone 12 \$0	Apple iPhone 12 \$0	Apple iPhone 12 \$0
Shop now	Shop now	Shop now	Shop now



1846

The United States declares war on Mexico. U.S. Navy Commodore Robert F. Stockton lands his forces at San Pedro (August 6) and, finding Mexican government leaders had fled, encounter no resistance as they enter the Pueblo of Los Angeles (August 13). The U.S. flag is raised for the first time over Los Angeles. A small unit of U.S. marines are left to garrison Los Angeles. Later, having endured petty bullying by the U.S. Marines left in Los Angeles, local residents revolt and force the Americans to surrender. The Americans are allowed to withdraw without harassment to San Pedro with the understanding that they depart the area. Stockton responds by sending 200 U.S. reinforcements to San Pedro, commanded by U.S. Navy Captain William Mervine, to meet the marines. After a poorly-executed attack on the defending Californios in the "Battle of the Old Woman's Gun" at Rancho San Pedro (modern Rancho Dominguez), the U.S. force is again forced to withdraw and evacuate from San Pedro. They leave behind four men buried at San Pedro who had died from wounds sustained in the fighting.



Portrait of U.S. Navy Commodore Robert F. Stockton, who is the first to raise a U.S. flag over the Los Angeles area.

1847

U.S. forces engage and defeat Mexican defenders at the [Battle of the San Gabriel River](#) and proceed to recapture Los Angeles (January 10). Mexican military commander Andrés Pico, on behalf of the Californios, [capitulate to the Americans](#) after negotiating the Treaty of the Cahuenga Ranch near Los Angeles (January 13). Fort Moors is dedicated by the U.S. Army in Los Angeles as part of the city's first celebration of American Independence Day.

Apple iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now





Reenactment of the Battle of Rio San Gabriel at thJuan Sanchez Adobe, Montebello Los Angeles Almanac photo.

[Pre-History-1799](#) | [1848-1865](#) | [1866-1886](#) | [1887-1909](#) | [1910-1929](#) | [1930-1945](#) | [1946-1962](#) | [1963-1979](#) | [1980-2000](#) |

[Top](#) - [Cite Us](#) - [Visitor Agreement](#) - [Privacy](#) - [About](#) - [Site Map](#) - [Contact](#)

© 1998-2023 Los Angeles Almanac. All Rights Reserved.



Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now

Apple  
iPhone 12  
\$0

Shop now





# FRESNO COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY


[DONATE NOW](#)

Due to the COVID-19 pandemic, the museum is closed to weekend tours of Kearney Mansion have been suspended for the time being.

[VISIT](#) [JOIN](#) [EVENTS](#) [ARCHIVES](#) [RESEARCH](#) [CURRICULUM](#) [NEWS](#) [ABOUT](#) [CONTACT](#)

## FRESNO COUNTY

A Snapshot of the County in the Year 1900



In 1900, the city of Fresno, which had incorporated fifteen years earlier, was the county metropolis, a true Victorian city with its horse-car lines, dirt streets, and wood sidewalks. C. J. Craycroft was finishing the unexpired term of Joseph Spinney as mayor. Spinney, elected in 1895, served for only ten minutes, just long enough to make a brief speech resigning the post and nominating his political ally, Craycroft a drama that proved Fresno still had something to learn about civic government.



Fresno County's second city was Selma, with a population of more than 2,000. Selma had a raisin packing house, a flour mill, and several churches and fraternal organizations. *The Selma Irrigator* newspaper and its publisher, Mayor John Jay Vanderburgh, opposed Prohibition, but Selma became the Valley's first "dry" city in 1904.

Unincorporated communities in the county included Clovis, Centerville, Millerton, Pollasky, Reedley and Sanger. The birthplace of Fresno County, Millerton, was not much more than a memory by 1900. The old courthouse and businesses had been abandoned in 1872 when residents voted in favor of moving the county seat to Fresno Station. By 1900 all the land that had comprised the town and nearby Fort Miller was in the hands of the first county judge, Charles Hart, who remained a lifelong Millerton resident.



*Clovis Cole*

A small community just a few miles south of Millerton would grow in importance as the terminus of the Pollasky Railroad. Pollasky, later Friant, was a bustling center of activity with 150 residents.

South of Pollasky was the town of Academy, site of the county's first secondary school and home of James D. Collins, county sheriff. Down the road was the town of Clovis, located near Clovis Cole's Red Bank Ranch and with a population of 466. Clovis Cole, who came to Fresno County in 1873, owned more than 50,000 acres near the town.

Cole may have been the founder of Clovis, but it was Marcus Pollasky who put it on the map. Pollasky came to the county in 1891 and swindled many residents out of hard-earned dollars with a plan to build a rail line from Fresno over the Sierra Nevada mountains. The line was built only as far as Hamptonville, which was renamed Pollasky and later Friant. The Southern Pacific took control of Pollasky's venture and kept the line in operation well into the twentieth century.

The town of Reedley was founded in 1888 by Thomas Law Reed, who farmed more than 16,000 acres of land. The big news of 1900 in Reedley was the building of a new post office. Both the Southern Pacific and Santa Fe railroads ran through Reedley, a shipping point for grain grown in the area.

I. N. Parlier was born in 1842 in Illinois. By 1873 his home was in Fresno County on a 640-acre farm near what would become the city bearing his name. Parlier worked for the Centerville and Kingsburg Canal and Irrigation Company as foreman and eventually president, in addition to being a vineyardist, merchant,

EVENTS

COVID-19 CLOSURE





# FRESNO COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY


[DONATE NOW](#)

Due to the COVID-19 pandemic, the Fresno County Historical Society has closed to weekend tours of Kearney Mansion have been suspended for the time being.

[VISIT](#) [JOIN](#) [EVENTS](#) [ARCHIVES](#) [RESEARCH](#) [CURRICULUM](#) [NEWS](#) [ABOUT](#) [CONTACT](#)



had been a continual problem. Water needed to be shipped in for use by residents. Most of the development of the area would happen after the turn of the century.



The main "crops" of the region were oil wells, cattle, and sheep. Oil seeping from the ground had sparked an interest in many early pioneers throughout the county. Early efforts to collect the black gold were limited to skimming what was available on the surface. The first large-scale development of Fresno County oil fields was in the area surrounding Coalinga. In 1890, the Coast Range Oil Company of Los Angeles produced twenty barrels from one 135-foot well. By 1896, the number of barrels produced in a day was exceeding 300. In 1900 Coalinga was a small town with a few hundred residents along its main street, known as Whiskey Row, but was on its way to becoming an incorporated city, with a population of 4,199 in 1910.

Another location of note is the Shell Oil Company town known as Oilfields, which in 1899 was said to have the highest per capita wealth for its forty inhabitants of "any town in this or any state."

Henry Miller and his partner, Charles Lux, are believed to have owned more than 22,000 square miles of land in the Western United States. In 1900 the center of their Fresno County operation was the town of Firebaugh. Their control of water rights triggered numerous lawsuits and held hostage the distribution of Kings and San Joaquin rivers water for many years.



Miller



Mendota became a major stop for the railroad when the roundhouse and repair facility of the Southern Pacific Railroad was completed. Sheep shearing provided employment for hundreds of workers and the economies of both towns depended greatly on the nearby ranches, which were sold shortly after the turn of the century.

Source: Fresno County Historical Society, Past and Present Journal Vol 42 No. 4

[BACK >](#)

*Made Possible By These Generous Sponsors*

EVENTS

EVENTS







# FRESNO COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

[DONATE NOW](#)[VISIT](#)[JOIN](#)[EVENTS](#)[ARCHIVES](#)[RESEARCH](#)[CURRICULUM](#)[NEWS](#)[ABOUT](#)[CONTACT](#)

7160 West Kearney Boulevard  
Fresno, CA 93706

Mail donations to:  
PO Box 11336  
Fresno, CA 93772

Office Hours:  
Tuesday through Friday  
10:00 AM to 4:00 PM

For general inquiries:  
[info@valleyhistory.org](mailto:info@valleyhistory.org)  
t. 559-441-0862

Fridays, Saturdays & Sundays at  
1:00 PM, 2:00 PM and 3:00 PM.

Private Group Tours for ten or more are available  
with advance reservations.  
*Closed on select holidays and for exhibition  
installations.*

*Guided Tour schedule is subject to change without  
notice.*

Historical Society Archives is:

***CURRENTLY CLOSED TO THE PUBLIC***

Research requests should be emailed to:  
[archives@valleyhistory.org](mailto:archives@valleyhistory.org)

*Requests may take up to 14 days to process.*



# History of San Francisco

---

The history of the city of [San Francisco, California](#), and its development as a center of [maritime trade](#), were shaped by its location at the entrance to a large natural harbor. San Francisco is the name of both the city and the county; the two share the same boundaries. Only lightly settled by European-Americans at first, after becoming the base for the gold rush of 1849 the city quickly became the largest and most important population, commercial, naval, and financial center in the American West. San Francisco was devastated by a [great earthquake and fire](#) in 1906 but was quickly rebuilt. The San Francisco Federal Reserve Branch opened in 1914, and the city continued to develop as a major business city throughout the first half of the 20th century. Starting in the later half of the 1960s, San Francisco became the city most famous for the [hippie](#) movement. In recent decades, San Francisco has become an important center of finance and technology. The high demand for housing, driven by its proximity to Silicon Valley, and the limited availability has led to the city being one of America's most expensive places to live. San Francisco is currently ranked 16th on the [Global Financial Centres Index](#).<sup>[1]</sup>

## Contents

---

### [Early history](#)

### [Precolonial history](#)

### [Arrival of Europeans and early settlement](#)

### [1848 gold rush](#)

### [Paris of the West](#)

### [Corruption and graft trials](#)

### [1906 earthquake and fire](#)

#### [Reconstruction](#)

#### ["Greater San Francisco" movement of 1912](#)

### [Panama–Pacific Exposition of 1915](#)

### [1930s – World War II](#)

### [Post-World War II](#)

#### [Urban renewal](#)

### [1960 – 1970s](#)

#### ["Summer of Love" and counterculture movement](#)

#### [Rise of the "Gay Mecca"](#)

#### [New public infrastructure](#)

### [1980s](#)

#### [1989 Loma Prieta earthquake](#)

### [1990s](#)



[Dot-com boom](#)

[2000s](#)

[2010s](#)

[2020](#)

[Historic populations](#)

[See also](#)

[References](#)

[Further reading](#)

[Surveys](#)

[Cultural themes](#)

[Earthquake, infrastructure & environment](#)

[Ethnicity & race](#)

[Gold rush & early days](#)

[Politics](#)

[Social and ethnic](#)

[External links](#)

## Early history

The earliest evidence of human habitation in what is now the city of San Francisco dates to 3000 BC. Native Americans who settled in this region found the bay to be a resource for hunting and gathering, leading to the establishment of many small villages. Collectively, these early Native Americans are now known as the [Ohlone](#), and the language they spoke belonged to the [Miwok](#) family. Their trade patterns included places as far away as Baja California, the Mojave Desert and Yosemite.<sup>[2]</sup>

The earliest Europeans to reach the site of San Francisco were a Spanish exploratory party in 1769, led overland from Mexico by Don [Gaspar de Portolá](#) and Fra. [Joan Crespí](#). The Spanish recognized the location, with its large natural harbor, to be of great strategic significance. A subsequent expedition, led by [Juan Bautista de Anza](#), selected sites for military and religious settlements in 1774. The [Presidio of San Francisco](#) was established for the military, while [Mission San Francisco de Asís](#) began the cultural and religious conversion of some 10,000 Ohlone who lived in the area.<sup>[3]</sup> The mission became known as Mission Dolores, because of its nearness to a creek named after [Our Lady of Sorrows](#).

The first anchorage was established at a small inlet on the north-east end of the peninsula (later filled: now lower Market Street), and the small settlement that grew up nearby was named Yerba Buena, after the herb of the same name that grew in abundance there. The original plaza of the Spanish settlement remains as [Portsmouth Square](#). Today's city took its name from the mission, and Yerba Buena became the name of a San Francisco neighborhood now known as [South of Market](#). The [Moscone Center](#) and [Yerba Buena Gardens](#) are in the Yerba Buena area. In addition, the name Yerba Buena was applied to the former [Goat Island](#) in the middle of [San Francisco Bay](#), adjacent to [Treasure Island](#).



San Francisco became part of the United States with the signing of the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo in 1848.

## Precolonial history

European visitors to the San Francisco Bay Area were preceded at least 8,000 years earlier by Native Americans. According to one anthropologist, the indigenous name for San Francisco was *Ahwaste*, meaning, "place at the bay".<sup>[4]</sup> Linguistic and paleontological evidence is unclear as to whether the earliest inhabitants of the area now known as San Francisco were the ancestors of the Ohlone population encountered by the Spanish in the late 18th century.<sup>[5]</sup> The cultural unit, Ohlone, to which the San Francisco natives belonged did not recognize the city or county boundaries imposed later by Americans, and were part of a contiguous set of bands that lived from south of the Golden Gate to San José.<sup>[5]</sup>

When the Spanish arrived, they found the area inhabited by the Yelamu tribe, which belongs to a linguistic grouping later called the Ohlone. The Ohlone speakers are distinct from Pomo speakers north of the San Francisco Bay, and are part of the Miwok group of languages. Their traditional territory stretched from Big Sur to the San Francisco Bay, although their trading area was much larger. Miwok-speaking Indians also lived in Yosemite, and Ohlone-speakers intermarried with Chumash and Pomo speakers as well.<sup>[5]</sup>

The Spanish conquest of the San Francisco Bay area came later than to Southern California. San Francisco's characteristic foggy weather and geography led early European explorers such as Juan Rodríguez Cabrillo to bypass the Golden Gate and miss entering San Francisco Bay, although it seems clear from historical accounts of navigation that they passed close to the coastline north and south of the Golden Gate.<sup>[6]</sup>

## Arrival of Europeans and early settlement

A Spanish exploration party, led by Portolá and arriving on November 2, 1769, was the first documented European sighting of San Francisco Bay. Portolá claimed the area for Spain as part of the Viceroyalty of New Spain.<sup>[7]</sup> Seven years later a Spanish mission, Mission San Francisco de Asís (Mission Dolores), was established by Fra. Junípero Serra, and a military fort was built, the Presidio of San Francisco.<sup>[8][9]</sup>

In 1786 French explorer, the Comte de La Pérouse visited San Francisco and left a detailed account of it.<sup>[8]</sup> Six years later, in 1792 British explorer George Vancouver also stopped in San Francisco, in part, according to his journal, to spy on the Spanish settlements in the area.<sup>[10]</sup> In addition to Western Europeans, Russian fur-traders also visited the area. From 1770 until about 1841, Russian traders colonized an area that ranged from Alaska south to Fort Ross in Sonoma County, California. The naming of San Francisco's Russian Hill neighborhood is attributed to the remains of Russian fur traders and sailors found there.

Upon independence from Spain in 1821, the area became part of Mexico. In 1835, Englishman William Richardson erected the first significant homestead outside the immediate vicinity of the Mission Dolores,<sup>[11]</sup> near a boat anchorage around what is today Portsmouth Square. Together with



View of Presidio of San Francisco circa 1817 by Louis Choris





Doña Juana Briones de Miranda, considered to be the "Founding Mother of San Francisco".

Alcalde Francisco de Haro, he laid out a street plan for the expanded settlement, and the town, named Yerba Buena after the herb, which was named by the missionaries that found it abundant nearby, began to attract American settlers. In 1838, Richardson petitioned and received a large land grant in Marin County and, in 1841, he moved there to take up residence at Rancho Sausalito. Richardson Bay to the north bears his name.

The British Empire briefly entertained the idea of purchasing the bay from Mexico in 1841, claiming it would "Secure to Great Britain all the advantages of the finest port in the Pacific for her commercial speculations in time of peace, and in war for more easily securing her maritime ascendancy". However little came of this, and San Francisco would become a prize of the United States rather than that of British naval power.<sup>[12]</sup>

On July 31, 1846, Yerba Buena doubled in population when about 240 Mormon pioneers from the East coast arrived on the ship *Brooklyn*, led by Sam Brannan. Brannan, also a member of Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, would later become well known for being the first publicist of the California Gold Rush of 1849 and the first millionaire resulting from it.

US Navy Commodore John D. Sloat claimed California for the United States on July 7, 1846, during the Mexican–American War, and US Navy Captain John Berrien Montgomery and US Marine Second Lieutenant Henry Bulls Watson of the USS Portsmouth arrived to claim Yerba Buena two days later by raising the flag over the town plaza, which is now Portsmouth Square in honor of the ship. Henry Bulls Watson was placed in command of the garrison there. In August 1846, Lt. Washington A. Bartlett was named alcalde of Yerba Buena. On January 30, 1847, Lt. Bartlett's proclamation changing the name Yerba Buena to San Francisco took effect.<sup>[13][14]</sup> The city and the rest of California officially became American in 1848 by the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which ended the Mexican–American War. California was admitted to the U.S. as a state on September 9, 1850—the State of California soon chartered San Francisco and San Francisco County. At the time the county and city were not coterminous; the county contained modern-day northern San Mateo County.



Portsmouth Square, 1851.

Situated at the tip of a windswept peninsula without water or firewood, San Francisco lacked most of the basic facilities for a 19th-century settlement. These natural disadvantages forced the town's residents to bring water, fuel and food to the site. The first of many environmental transformations was the city's reliance on filled marshlands for real estate. Much of the present downtown is built over the former Yerba Buena Cove, granted to the city by military governor Stephen Watts Kearny in 1847.

## 1848 gold rush

The California gold rush starting in 1848 led to a large boom in population, including considerable immigration. Between January 1848 and December 1849, the population of San Francisco increased from 1,000 to 25,000. The rapid growth continued through the 1850s and under the influence of the 1859 Comstock Lode silver discovery. This rapid growth complicated city planning efforts, leaving a legacy of narrow streets that continues to characterize the city to this day.



The population boom included many workers from China who came to work in the gold mines and later on the Transcontinental Railroad. The Chinatown district of the city became and is still one of the largest in the country; today, as a result of that legacy, the city as a whole is roughly one-fifth Chinese, one of the largest concentrations outside of China. Many businesses founded to service the growing population exist today, notably Levi Strauss & Co. clothing, Ghirardelli chocolate, and Wells Fargo bank. Many famous railroad, banking, and mining tycoons or "robber barons" such as Charles Crocker, Mark Hopkins, Collis P. Huntington, and Leland Stanford settled in the city in its Nob Hill neighborhood. The sites of their mansions are now famous and expensive San Francisco hotels (Mark Hopkins Hotel and the Huntington Hotel).

As in many mining towns, the social climate in early San Francisco was chaotic. Committees of Vigilance were formed in 1851, and again in 1856, in response to rising crime and government corruption. This popular militia movement arrested, tried, and executed a total of 12 men, arrested hundreds of Irishmen and government militia members, and forced several elected officials to resign.<sup>[16]</sup> The Committee of Vigilance relinquished power both times after it decided the city had been "cleaned up." Mob activity later focused on Chinese immigrants, creating many race riots.<sup>[17]</sup> These riots culminated in the creation of the Chinese Exclusion Act in 1882 that aimed to reduce Chinese immigration to the United States by limiting immigration to males and reducing numbers of immigrants allowed in the city.<sup>[18][19]</sup> The law was not repealed until 1943 with the Magnuson Act.

San Francisco was the county seat of San Francisco County, one of state's 18 original counties since California's statehood in 1850. Until 1856, the city limits extended west to Divisadero Street and Castro Street, and south to 20th Street. In response to the lawlessness and vigilantism that escalated rapidly between 1855 and 1856, the California government decided to divide the county. A straight line was then drawn across the tip of the San Francisco Peninsula just north of San Bruno Mountain. Everything south of the line became San Mateo County while everything north of the line became the new consolidated *City and County of San Francisco*, to date the only consolidated city-county in California.<sup>[20][21]</sup>

In autumn of 1855, a ship bearing refugees from an ongoing cholera epidemic in the Far East (authorities disagree as to whether this was the *S.S. Uncle Sam* or the *S.S. Carolina* but primary documents indicate that the *Carolina* was involved in the epidemic of 1850 and the *Uncle Sam* in the epidemic of 1855) docked in San Francisco. Since the city's rapid Gold Rush population growth had significantly outstripped the development of infrastructure, including sanitation, a serious cholera epidemic quickly broke out. The responsibility for caring for the indigent sick had previously rested on the state, but faced with the San Francisco cholera epidemic, the state legislature devolved this responsibility to the counties, setting the precedent for California's system of county hospitals for the poor still in effect today. The Sisters of Mercy were contracted to run San Francisco's first county hospital, the State Marine and County Hospital, due to their efficiency in handling the cholera epidemic of 1855. By 1857, the order opened St. Mary's Hospital on Stockton Street, the first Catholic



San Francisco harbor in 1850 or 1851. During this time, the harbor would become so crowded that ships often had to wait days before unloading their passengers and goods.<sup>[15]</sup>



Charles Cora and James Casey are lynched by the Committee of Vigilance, 1856.



hospital west of the Rocky Mountains. In 1905, The Sisters of Mercy purchased a lot at Fulton and Stanyan Streets, the current location of St. Mary's Medical Center, the oldest continually operating hospital in San Francisco.

Due to the Gold Rush, and despite the Vigilantes, and the gradual implementation of law and order in San Francisco, its red-light district at the time became known as the Barbary Coast which became a hotbed of gambling, prostitution and most notoriously for Shanghaiing. It is now overlapped by Chinatown, North Beach, Jackson Square, and the Financial District.

## Paris of the West



Eadweard Muybridge's 1878 panoramic view of San Francisco from the top of Mark Hopkins's Mansion.

It was during the 1860s to the 1880s when San Francisco began to transform into a major city, starting with massive expansion in all directions, creating new neighborhoods such as the Western Addition, the Haight-Ashbury, Eureka Valley, the Mission District, culminating in the construction of Golden Gate Park in 1887. In 1864 Hugh H. Toland, a South Carolina surgeon who found great success and wealth after moving to San Francisco, founded the Toland Medical College, which became one of three affiliated colleges, which later developed into the University of California, San Francisco. Initially, the affiliated colleges were located at different sites around San Francisco, but near the end of the 19th century interest in bringing them together grew. To make this possible, San Francisco Mayor Adolph Sutro donated 13 acres in Parnassus Heights at the base of Mount Parnassus (now known as Mount Sutro). The new site, overlooking Golden Gate Park, opened in the fall of 1898, with the construction of the new affiliated colleges buildings.



Ross Alley in San Francisco's Chinatown 1898. (Photo by Arnold Genthe)

The city's famous cable cars were built around this time, a unique invention devised by Andrew Smith Hallidie in order to traverse the city's steep hills while connecting the new residential developments. San Francisco grew in cultural prominence at this time as famous writers Mark Twain, Bret Harte, Ambrose Bierce, Rudyard Kipling, Robert Louis Stevenson, and Oscar Wilde spent time in the city, while local characters developed such as Emperor Norton. The San Francisco Stock and Bond Exchange was founded in 1882.<sup>[22]</sup>

By the 1890s, San Francisco, like many cities across the United States, was suffering from machine politics and corruption, and was ripe for political reform. Adolph Sutro ran for mayor in 1894 under the auspices of the Populist Party and won handily without campaigning. Unfortunately, except for



the Sutro Baths, Mayor Sutro substantially failed in his efforts to improve the city. The next mayor, James D. Phelan elected in 1896, was more successful, pushing through a new city charter that allowed for the ability to raise funds through bond issues. He got bonds passed to construct a new sewer system, 17 new schools, two parks, a hospital, and a main library. After leaving office in 1901, Phelan became interested in remaking San Francisco into a grand and modern *Paris of the West*.

In 1900, a ship brought with it rats infected with bubonic plague to initiate the San Francisco plague of 1900–1904; the first plague epidemic in the continental U.S. Mistakenly believing that interred corpses contributed to the transmission of plague, and possibly motivated by the opportunity for profitable land speculation, city leaders banned all burials within the city. Cemeteries moved to the undeveloped area just south of the city limit, now the town of Colma, California. A 15-block section of Chinatown was quarantined while city leaders squabbled over the proper course to take, but the outbreak finally was eradicated by 1905. However, the problem of existing cemeteries and the shortage of land in the city remained. In 1912 (with fights extending until 1942), all remaining cemeteries in the city were evicted to Colma, where the dead now outnumber the living by more than 1,000 to one. The above-ground Columbarium of San Francisco was allowed to remain, as well as the historic cemetery at Mission Dolores, the grave of Thomas Starr King at the First Unitarian Church, and the San Francisco National Cemetery at the Presidio of San Francisco.<sup>[23]</sup>

## Corruption and graft trials

Mayor Eugene Schmitz, president of the Musician's Union, was chosen by political leader Abe Ruef to run for mayor as a front for the Union Labor Party in 1901. He and Ruef had been friends for 18 years.<sup>[24]</sup> Ruef contributed \$16,000 (about \$483,000 today) to Schmitz' campaign<sup>[25]</sup>:p14 and used his considerable influence to make sure Schmitz was selected to front for the new Union Labor Party.<sup>[25][26][27]</sup> Ruef wrote the Union Labor Party's platform and built a strong, behind-the-scenes network of supporters, including the more than 5,000 saloon keepers and another 2,000 bartenders in San Francisco, who all influenced political discussions in their saloons.<sup>[27]</sup>

Schmitz was less corrupt than the mayors who preceded him,<sup>[28]</sup> but he had to deal with Ruef who operated from his offices at California and Kearney Streets. He wrote most of the mayor's official papers and conducted an ongoing series of meetings with Mayor Schmitz, city commissioners, officials, seekers of favors or jobs, and others. Officially an unpaid attorney for the mayor's office, he was the power behind the mayor's chair.<sup>[27]</sup>

Former Mayor Phelan, in concert with Rudolph Spreckels, president of the San Francisco First National Bank, and Fremont Older, editor of the *San Francisco Bulletin*, decided to try to challenge the Labor Party's corrupt choke-hold on city politics and commerce.<sup>[28]</sup> They got Francis Heney, a U.S. special prosecutor, to help with the investigation and prosecution. Heney eventually charged Ruef and Schmitz with numerous counts of bribery and brought them to trial.

On June 13, 1907, Mayor E. E. Schmitz was found guilty of extortion and the office of Mayor was declared vacant. He was sent to jail to await sentence. Shortly thereafter he was sentenced to five years at San Quentin State Prison, the maximum sentence the law allowed. He immediately appealed. While awaiting the outcome of the appeal, Schmitz was kept in a cell in San Francisco County Jail.<sup>[29]</sup>



Political boss Abe Ruef of San Francisco on his way to San Quentin State Prison after he was convicted in the San Francisco Graft Trial of 1907–1908



Dr. Edward R. Taylor, Dean of Hastings College, agreed to step in as interim mayor and was given power to appoint new supervisors to replace those who had resigned.<sup>[25]</sup> Ruef was found guilty and was sentenced to 14 years in prison. In November 1910, his conviction and sentence were finally upheld, and on March 1, 1911, he entered prison.<sup>[25][27]</sup> On August 23, 1915, having served a little more than four and a half of his fourteen-year sentence, he was released. He was the only person in the entire investigation who went to prison. He was not allowed to return to his legal practice. "Before he went to prison he had been worth over a million dollars, when he died he was bankrupt."<sup>[30]:257</sup>

## 1906 earthquake and fire

On April 18, 1906, a devastating earthquake resulted from the rupture of over 270 miles of the San Andreas Fault, from San Juan Bautista to Eureka, centered immediately offshore of San Francisco. The quake is estimated by the USGS to have had a magnitude of 7.8 on the Richter scale. Water mains ruptured throughout San Francisco, and the fires that followed burned out of control for days, destroying approximately 80% of the city, including almost all of the downtown core. Many residents were trapped between the water on three sides and the approaching fire, and a mass evacuation across the Bay saved thousands. Refugee camps were also set up in Golden Gate Park, Ocean Beach, and other undeveloped sections of the city. The official death toll at the time was 478, although it was officially revised in 2005 to 3,000+. The initial low death toll was concocted by civic, state, and federal officials who felt that reporting the actual numbers would hurt rebuilding and redevelopment efforts, as well as city and national morale. The death toll from this event had the highest number of deaths from a natural disaster in California history.

## Reconstruction

Almost immediately after the quake re-planning and reconstruction plans were hatched to quickly rebuild the city. One of the more famous and ambitious plans, proposed before the fire, came from famed urban planner, Daniel Burnham. His bold plan called for Hausmann style avenues, boulevards, and arterial thoroughfares that radiated across the city, a massive civic center complex with classical structures, what would have been the largest urban park in the world, stretching from Twin Peaks to Lake Merced with a large athenaeum at its peak, and various other proposals. This plan was dismissed by critics (both at the time and now), as impractical and unrealistic to municipal supply and demand. Property owners and the Real Estate industry were against the idea as well due to the amounts of their land the city would have to purchase to realize such proposals. While the original street grid was restored, many of Burnham's proposals eventually saw the light of day such as a neo-classical civic center complex, wider streets, a preference of arterial thoroughfares, a subway under Market Street, a more people-friendly Fisherman's Wharf, and a monument to the city on Telegraph Hill, Coit Tower. With many rats and people displaced, a minor outbreak of plague occurred in San Francisco and Oakland during reconstruction, but unlike the 1901-1904 outbreak, government authorities responded quickly.<sup>[31]</sup>



By the time of this postcard circa 1920s, San Francisco had been fully rebuilt.

## "Greater San Francisco" movement of 1912





Map of San Francisco Area in 1915

In 1912, there was a movement to create a *Greater San Francisco* in which southern Marin County, the part of Alameda County which includes Oakland, Piedmont and Berkeley, and northern San Mateo County from San Bruno northwards would have become outer Boroughs of San Francisco, with the City and County of San Francisco functioning as Manhattan, based on the New York City model. East Bay opposition defeated the San Francisco expansion plan in the California legislature, and later attempts at San Francisco Bay Area metropolitan area consolidation in 1917, 1923, and 1928 also failed to be implemented.<sup>[32][33]</sup>

## Panama–Pacific Exposition of 1915

In 1915, the city hosted the Panama–Pacific International Exposition, officially to celebrate the opening of the Panama Canal, but also as a showcase of the vibrant completely rebuilt city less than a decade after the earthquake. After the exposition ended, all of its grand buildings were demolished except for the rebuilt Palace of Fine Arts which survives today in an abbreviated form, while the remainder of the fairgrounds were re-developed into the Marina District.



Overview of Panama–Pacific Exposition, 1915. Tower of Jewels in center. Alcatraz Island & San Francisco Bay in background, just inside the Golden Gate.

## 1930s – World War II

1934 saw San Francisco become the center of the West Coast waterfront strike. The strike lasted eighty-three days and saw the deaths of two workers, but the result led to the unionization of all of the West Coast ports of the United States.

The San Francisco–Oakland Bay Bridge was opened in 1936 and the Golden Gate Bridge in 1937. The 1939 Golden Gate International Exposition was held on Treasure Island. It was in this period that the island of Alcatraz, a former military stockade, began its service as a federal maximum security prison, housing notorious inmates such as Al Capone, and Robert Franklin Stroud, The Birdman of Alcatraz.

During World War II, San Francisco was the major mainland supply point and port of embarkation for the war in the Pacific. It also saw the largest and oldest enclave of Japanese outside of Japan, Japantown, completely remove all of its ethnic Japanese residents as a result of Executive Order 9066 that forced all Japanese of birth or descent in the United States to be interned. By 1943 many large sections of the neighborhood remained vacant due to the forced internment.

The void was quickly filled by thousands of African Americans who had left the South to find wartime industrial jobs in California as part of the Great Migration. Many African Americans also settled in the Fillmore District and most notably near the Bayview-Hunters Point shipyards, working in the dry-



docks there. The same docks at Hunters Point would be used for loading the key fissile components of the first atomic bomb onto the USS Indianapolis in July 1945 for transfer to Tinian.

The War Memorial Opera House which opened in 1932, was the site of some significant post World War II history. In 1945, the conference that formed the United Nations was held there, with the UN Charter being signed nearby in the Herbst Theatre on June 26. Additionally the Treaty of San Francisco which formally ended war with Japan and established peaceful relations, was drafted and signed here six years later in 1951.

## Post-World War II

After World War II, many American military personnel, who fell in love with the city while leaving for or returning from the Pacific, settled in the city, prompting the creation of the Sunset District, Visitacion Valley, and the total build out of San Francisco. During this period, Caltrans commenced an aggressive freeway construction program in the Bay Area. However, Caltrans soon encountered strong resistance in San Francisco, for the city's high population density meant that virtually any right-of-way would displace a large number of people. Caltrans tried to minimize displacement (and its land acquisition costs) by building double-decker freeways, but the crude state of civil engineering at that time resulted in construction of some embarrassingly ugly freeways which ultimately turned out to be seismically unsafe. In 1959, the Board of Supervisors voted to halt construction of any more freeways in the city, an event known as the Freeway Revolt.<sup>[34]</sup> Although some minor modifications have been allowed to the ends of existing freeways, the city's anti-freeway policy has remained in place ever since.

The San Francisco Mental Hygiene Society was formed in 1947. In 1958 the New York Giants moved to San Francisco and became the San Francisco Giants. Their first stadium, Candlestick Park, was constructed in 1959.

## Urban renewal

In the 1950s San Francisco mayor George Christopher hired M. Justin Herman to head the San Francisco Redevelopment Agency (SFRA). Justin Herman began an aggressive campaign to tear down blighted areas of the city that were working class, non-white neighborhoods. Enacting eminent domain whenever necessary, he set upon a plan to tear down huge areas of the city and replace them with modern construction. Critics accused Herman of racism for what was perceived as attempts to create segregation and displacement of blacks. Many black residents were forced to move from their homes near the Fillmore jazz district to newly constructed projects such as near the



The USS San Francisco steams under the Golden Gate Bridge in 1942, during World War II.



Japantown residents form a line outside to appear for "processing" as required by Civilian Exclusion Order Number 20.



San Francisco circa 1950.



naval base at Hunter's Point or even to other cities such as Oakland. He began leveling entire areas in San Francisco's Western Addition and Japantown neighborhoods. Herman also completed the final removal of the produce district below Telegraph Hill, moving the produce merchants to the Alemany Boulevard site. His planning led to the creation of Embarcadero Center, the Embarcadero Freeway, Japantown, the Geary Street superblocs, and eventually Yerba Buena Gardens.

## 1960 – 1970s

---

### "Summer of Love" and counterculture movement

Following World War II, San Francisco became a magnet for America's counterculture. During the 1950s, City Lights Bookstore in the North Beach neighborhood was an important publisher of Beat Generation literature. Some of the story of the evolving arts scene of the 1950s is told in the article San Francisco Renaissance. During the latter half of the following decade, the 1960s, San Francisco was the center of hippie and other alternative culture.

In 1967, thousands of young people entered the Haight-Ashbury district during what became known as the Summer of Love. The San Francisco Sound emerged as an influential force in rock music, with such acts as Jefferson Airplane and the Grateful Dead achieving international prominence. These groups blurred the boundaries between folk, rock and jazz traditions and further developed rock's lyrical content.

### Rise of the "Gay Mecca"

San Francisco's frontier spirit and wild and ribald character started its reputation as a gay mecca in the first half of the 20th century. World War II saw a jump in the gay population when the US military actively sought out and dishonorably discharged homosexuals. From 1941 to 1945, more than 9,000 gay servicemen and women were discharged, and many were processed out in San Francisco.<sup>[35]</sup> The late 1960s also brought in a new wave of lesbians and gays who were more radical and less mainstream and who had flocked to San Francisco not only for its gay-friendly reputation, but for its reputation as a radical, left-wing center. These new residents were the prime movers of Gay Liberation and often lived communally, buying decrepit Victorians in the Haight and fixing them up. When drugs and violence began to become a serious problem in the Haight, many lesbians and gays simply moved "over the hill" to the Castro replacing Irish-Americans who had moved to the more affluent and culturally homogeneous suburbs.



Rioters outside San Francisco City Hall the evening of May 21, 1979, reacting to the voluntary manslaughter verdict for Dan White, that ensured White would serve only five years for the double murders of Harvey Milk and George Moscone.

The Castro became known as a Gay Mecca, and its gay population swelled as significant numbers of gay people moved to San Francisco in the 1970s and 1980s. The growth of the gay population caused tensions with some of the established ethnic groups in the southern part of the city. On November 27, 1978 Dan White, a former member of the Board of Supervisors and former police officer, assassinated the city's mayor George Moscone and San Francisco's first openly gay elected official, Supervisor Harvey Milk. The murders and the subsequent trial were marked both by candlelight vigils and



homosexual riots. In the 1980s, HIV (formerly called LAV, HTLV-III, also known as AIDS virus) created havoc in the gay community. The gay, lesbian, bisexual, and transgender population of the city is still the highest of any major metropolitan area in the United States.<sup>[36]</sup>

## New public infrastructure

The 1970s also brought other major changes to the city such as the construction of its first subway system, BART, which connects San Francisco with other cities in the Bay Area; it was installed in 1972. At stations in downtown San Francisco, BART connects with Muni, the city subway, which has lines that run underground along Market Street, and then along surface streets through much of the city. San Francisco's second tallest building, the Transamerica Pyramid was also completed during that year.

## 1980s

During the administration of Mayor Dianne Feinstein (1978–1988), San Francisco saw a development boom referred to as "Manhattanization." Many large skyscrapers were built—primarily in the Financial District—but the boom also included high-rise condominiums in some residential neighborhoods. An opposition movement gained traction among those who felt the skyscrapers ruined views and destroyed San Francisco's unique character. Similar to the freeway revolt in the city decades earlier, a "skyscraper revolt" forced the city to embed height restrictions in the planning code. For many years, the limits slowed construction of new skyscrapers. She had also spearheaded the development and construction of the city's convention center, the Moscone Center, preserved and renovated the city's Cable Cars, and attracted the 1984 Democratic National Convention.

During the early 1980s, homeless people began appearing in large numbers in the city, the result of multiple factors including the closing of state institutions for the mentally ill, the Reagan administration reducing Section 8 housing benefits, and social changes which increased the availability of addictive drugs. Combined with San Francisco's attractive environment and generous welfare policies the problem soon became endemic. Mayor Art Agnos (1988–92) was the first to attack the problem, and not the last; it is a top issue for San Franciscans even today. His program, Beyond Shelter, became the basis for federal programs and was recognized by Harvard for Innovations in Local Government. Agnos allowed the homeless to camp in the Civic Center park after the Loma Prieta earthquake that made over 1,000 SRO's uninhabitable, which led to its title of "Camp Agnos." His opponent used this to attack Agnos in 1991, an election Agnos lost. Frank Jordan launched the "MATRIX" program the next year, which aimed to displace the homeless through aggressive police action. And it did displace them—to the rest of the city. His successor, Willie Lewis Brown Jr., was able to largely ignore the problem, riding on the strong economy into a second term. Later, mayor Gavin Newsom created the controversial "Care Not Cash"



Dianne Feinstein was mayor of San Francisco throughout the 1980s.



A building in the Marina District at Beach and Divisadero settled onto its buckled garage supports during the Loma Prieta Quake.



program and policy on the homeless, which calls for ending the city's generous welfare policies towards the homeless and instead placing them in affordable housing and requiring them to attend city funded drug rehabilitation and job training programs.

In August 1989, San Francisco was surpassed for the first time in population by San Jose (located in Silicon Valley), the world center of the computer industry. San Jose has continued since then to grow in population since it is surrounded by large tracts of developable land. Thus, San Francisco is now the second largest city in population in the San Francisco Bay Area after San Jose.

## 1989 Loma Prieta earthquake

On October 17, 1989, an earthquake measuring 6.9 on the moment magnitude scale struck on the San Andreas Fault near Loma Prieta Peak in the Santa Cruz mountains, approximately 70 miles (113 km) south of San Francisco, a few minutes before Game 3 of the 1989 World Series was scheduled to begin at Candlestick Park. The quake severely damaged many of the city's freeways including the Embarcadero Freeway and the Central Freeway. Mayor Agnos made the controversial decision to tear down the Embarcadero Freeway, opening the waterfront but eventually shifting Chinatown voters away from him and costing him re-election in 1991. The quake also caused extensive damage in the Marina District and the South of Market neighborhoods.

## 1990s

---

The 1990s saw the demolition of the quake damaged Embarcadero and Central Freeway, restoring the once blighted Hayes Valley as well as the city's waterfront promenade, The Embarcadero. In 1994 as part of the Base Realignment and Closure plan, the former military base of San Francisco Naval Shipyard in Bayview-Hunters Point was closed and returned to the city while the Presidio was turned over to the National Park Service and since converted into a national park.

In 1996, the city elected its first African American mayor, former Speaker of the California State Assembly, Willie Brown. Brown called for expansions to the San Francisco budget to provide for new employees and programs. During Brown's tenure, San Francisco's budget increased to US\$5.2 billion and the city added 4,000 new employees. His tenure saw the development and construction of the new Mission Bay neighborhood, and a baseball stadium for the Giants, AT&T Park which was 100% privately financed.

In 1997, the Pinecrest Diner, a popular all-night diner-style restaurant in San Francisco, became notorious for a murder over an order of eggs.<sup>[37]</sup>

## Dot-com boom

During the dot-com boom of the late 1990s, large numbers of entrepreneurs and computer software professionals moved into the city, followed by marketing and sales professionals, and changed the social landscape as once poorer neighborhoods became gentrified. The rising rents forced many people, families, and businesses to leave. San Francisco has the smallest share of children of any major U.S. city, with the city's 18 and under population at just 13.4 percent.<sup>[38]</sup>

## 2000s

---



In 2001, the markets crashed, the boom ended, and many left San Francisco. South of Market, where many dot-com(.com) companies were located, had been bustling and crowded with few vacancies, but by 2002 was a virtual wasteland of empty offices and for-rent signs. Much of the boom was blamed for the city's "fastest shrinking population", reducing the city's population by 30,000 in just a few years. While the bust helped put an ease on the city's apartment rents, the city remained expensive. Also that year, Diane Whipple, a 33-year-old lacrosse coach, was killed by two Presa Canario dogs owned by her neighbors, who were charged with murder.

By 2003, the city's economy had recovered from the dot-com crash thanks to a resurgent international tourist industry and the Web 2.0 boom that saw the creation of many new internet and software start-up companies in the city, attracting white-collar workers, recent University graduates, and young adults from all over the world.<sup>[39][40]</sup> Residential demand as well as rents rose again, and as a result city officials relaxed building height restrictions and zoning codes to construct residential condominiums in SOMA such as One Rincon Hill, 300 Spear Street, and Millennium Tower, although the late 2000s recession has indefinitely halted many construction projects such as Rincon Hill.<sup>[41]</sup> Part of this development included the reconstruction of the Transbay Terminal Replacement Project.

## 2010s

---

The early 2000s and into the 2010s saw the redevelopment of the Mission Bay neighborhood. Originally an industrial district, it underwent development fueled by the construction of the University of California, San Francisco Mission Bay campus and its UCSF Medical Center, and is currently an up-and-coming neighborhood, undergoing development and construction. It has rapidly evolved into a wealthy neighborhood of luxury condominiums, hospitals, and biotechnology research and development. It is also the site of the Chase Center, the arena of the Golden State Warriors and the new Uber headquarters.

2010 saw the San Francisco Giants win their first World Series title since moving from New York City in 1958. The estimated 1 million people who attended their victory parade is considered one of the largest in city history.<sup>[42]</sup> 2012 saw the Giants win their second title in San Francisco, and 2014 saw them win their third. Celebrations citywide were marred by rioting which caused millions of dollars in property damage.<sup>[43][44]</sup>

In 2011, city manager Edwin Lee was elected the first Chinese American mayor in any American major city. Mayor Lee has been a strong proponent of tenant's rights, but also a business-friendly mayor to the city's burgeoning tech community.

By 2013, San Francisco, with thanks from the Web 2.0 boom, had fully recovered from the late 2000s recession and is experiencing a real estate and population boom. The computer industry is moving north from Silicon Valley. Availability of vacant rental units is scarce and the prices for vacant units has increased dramatically, and as of 2015 is reported to be the highest in the nation.<sup>[45]</sup>

In April 2016, the city passed a law requiring all new buildings below 10 stories to have rooftop solar panels, making it the first major US city to do so.<sup>[46]</sup>

In 2018, San Francisco Supervisor London Breed was elected mayor.

## 2020

---



On March 16, 2020, San Francisco was impacted by the COVID-19 pandemic, which put tens of thousands of residents out of work, and shifted others to work at home. Rent prices fell and vacancies increased.<sup>[47][48]</sup>

## Historic populations



San Francisco in 1914

Historical population					
Year	Pop.	±% p.a.	Year	Pop.	±% p.a.
1852 <sup>[49]</sup>	34,776	—	1940 <sup>[50]</sup>	634,536	+0.00%
1860	56,802	+6.33%	1950	775,357	+2.02%
1870	149,473	+10.16%	1960	740,316	−0.46%
1880	233,959	+4.58%	1970	715,674	−0.34%
1890	298,997	+2.48%	1980	678,974	−0.53%
1900	342,783	+1.38%	1990	723,959	+0.64%
1910	416,912	+1.98%	2000	776,733	+0.71%
1920	506,676	+1.97%	2010 <sup>[51]</sup>	805,235	+0.36%
1930	634,394	+2.27%			

## See also



**San Francisco Bay Area portal**

- Alcatraz Island
- History of the west coast of North America
- Timeline of San Francisco
- History of Chinese Americans in San Francisco
- History of the Japanese in San Francisco

## References

1. "The Global Financial Centres Index 22" ([https://www.longfinance.net/media/documents/gfci\\_22.pdf#page=6](https://www.longfinance.net/media/documents/gfci_22.pdf#page=6)) (PDF). *Financial Centre Futures*. September 2017. p. 4. Retrieved March 23, 2020. "Centre: San Francisco GFCI 22 Rank: 16 GFCI 22 Rating: 693"

2. Margolin, Malcolm (1978). *The Ohlone Way: Indian Life in the San Francisco-Monterey Bay Area*. Berkeley, CA: Heyday Books. ISBN 978-0-93058-801-4.



3. Skowronek, Russell (1998). "Sifting the Evidence: Perceptions of life at the Ohlone (Costanoan) Missions of Alta California". *Ethnohistory*. **45** (4): 675–708. doi:10.2307/483300 (<https://doi.org/10.2307%2F483300>). JSTOR 483300 (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/483300>).
4. Billiter, Bill (January 1, 1985). "3,000-Year-Old Connection Claimed : Siberia Tie to California Tribes Cited" ([https://articles.latimes.com/1985-01-01/local/me-10267\\_1\\_tribes](https://articles.latimes.com/1985-01-01/local/me-10267_1_tribes)). *Los Angeles Times*. Los Angeles. Archived ([https://web.archive.org/web/20141128090656/http://articles.latimes.com/1985-01-01/local/me-10267\\_1\\_tribes](https://web.archive.org/web/20141128090656/http://articles.latimes.com/1985-01-01/local/me-10267_1_tribes)) from the original on November 28, 2014. Retrieved November 28, 2014. "The California Indians' name for what is now San Francisco, *Von Sadovszky* [*sic*], was "awas-te." He said that expression "would be understood today by the Siberians" and means "place at the bay."
5. Bean, Lowell John, ed. (1994). *Ohlone Past and Present*. Ballena Press anthropological papers, no. 42. Menlo Park, CA: Ballena Press. ISBN 978-0-87919-130-6.
6. Engstrand, Iris (1997). "Seekers of the Northern Mystery". *California History*. **76** (2–3): 78–110. doi:10.2307/25161663 (<https://doi.org/10.2307%2F25161663>). JSTOR 25161663 (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/25161663>).
7. "Visitors: San Francisco Historical Information" ([https://web.archive.org/web/20080331220353/http://www.sfgov.org/site/visitor\\_index.asp?id=8091](https://web.archive.org/web/20080331220353/http://www.sfgov.org/site/visitor_index.asp?id=8091)). *City and County of San Francisco*. Archived from the original ([http://www.sfgov.org/site/visitor\\_index.asp?id=8091](http://www.sfgov.org/site/visitor_index.asp?id=8091)) on March 31, 2008. Retrieved September 3, 2006.
8. De La Perouse, Jean-François; Margolin, Malcolm & Yamane, Linda Gonsalves (1989). *Life in a California Mission: Monterey in 1786 : The Journals of Jean François De La Perouse* (<https://archive.org/details/montereyin1786jo00lape>). Berkeley, CA: Heyday Books. ISBN 978-0-930588-39-7.
9. For the Revillagigedo Census of 1790, see "The Census of 1790, California" (<http://sfgenealogy.com/spanish/cen1790.htm>). *California Spanish Genealogy*. Retrieved August 4, 2008. Compiled from: Mason, William Marvin (1998). *The Census of 1790: A Demographic History of California*. Menlo Park, CA: Ballena Press. pp. 75–105. ISBN 978-0-87919-137-5.
10. "Vancouver's Report" ([https://web.archive.org/web/20050404134242/http://www.nps.gov/prsf/coast\\_defense/spanish/vancouver/vancouver.htm](https://web.archive.org/web/20050404134242/http://www.nps.gov/prsf/coast_defense/spanish/vancouver/vancouver.htm)). *Presidio of San Francisco*. National Park Service. June 21, 2003. Archived from the original ([http://www.nps.gov/prsf/coast\\_defense/spanish/vancouver/vancouver.htm](http://www.nps.gov/prsf/coast_defense/spanish/vancouver/vancouver.htm)) on April 4, 2005. Retrieved March 23, 2020. "[...]When Vancouver discovered that the Presidio's walls were of earthen construction and could not defend against modern artillery, he exposed the high vulnerability of the Presidio's fortifications. He also gave a detailed description of the Presidio's infrastructure, which further compromised the Presidio's defenses:[...]"
11. "From the 1820s to the Gold Rush" (<http://www.sfmuseum.org/hist1/early.html>). *The Virtual Museum of the City of San Francisco*. Retrieved August 28, 2006.
12. Porter, Andrew (1999). *The Oxford History of the British Empire Volume III: The Nineteenth Century* (<https://archive.org/details/nineteenthcentur00port>). Oxford University Press. ISBN 978-0-19-820565-4.
13. "History of Yerba Buena Gardens" ([https://web.archive.org/web/20131002014220/http://www.yerba\\_buenagardens.com/history.html](https://web.archive.org/web/20131002014220/http://www.yerba_buenagardens.com/history.html)). *Yerba Buena Gardens*. Archived from the original (<http://www.yerbabuenagardens.com/history.html>) on October 2, 2013. Retrieved August 28, 2003.
14. Hittell, Theodore H. (1885). *History of California* (<https://archive.org/stream/historycaliforn03hittgoog/page/n606/mode/1up/>). Oakland, CA: Pacific Press Publishing Co. p. 596.
15. Powers, Dennis (2006). *Treasure Ship: The Legend and Legacy of the S.S. Brother Jonathan*. New York City: Kensington/Citadel Press.
16. Mary Floyd Williams, *History of the San Francisco Committee of vigilance of 1851: a study of social control on the California frontier in the days of the gold rush* (U of California Press, 1921) online ([https://books.google.com/books?hl=en&lr=lang\\_en&id=olpmAAAAMAAJ&oi=fnd&pg=PP17&dq=San+Francisco++vigilance&ots=-wM7ThK5OL&sig=rxt0HypX\\_7RzGL5hE--N7e35EXs](https://books.google.com/books?hl=en&lr=lang_en&id=olpmAAAAMAAJ&oi=fnd&pg=PP17&dq=San+Francisco++vigilance&ots=-wM7ThK5OL&sig=rxt0HypX_7RzGL5hE--N7e35EXs)).
17. Bodenner, Chris (October 20, 2006). "Issues & Controversies in American History: Chinese Exclusion Act" (<http://www.2facts.com>). *FACTS.com*. Retrieved December 24, 2010.



18. " "Our Misery and Despair": Kearney Blasts Chinese Immigration" (<http://historymatters.gmu.edu/d/5046/>). *Indianapolis Times*. February 28, 1878 – via History Matters.
19. Bailey, Thomas A.; Kennedy, David M. & Cohen, Lizabeth (2002) [1956]. *The American Pageant* (12th ed.). New York City: Houghton Mifflin.
20. "Maps of California" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20130609185431/http://www.cagenealogy101.com/maps/>). *California Genealogy 101*. Archived from the original (<http://www.cagenealogy101.com/maps/>) on June 9, 2013.
21. "Does San Francisco have a City Council?" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20101129121724/http://sf311.org/index.aspx?page=262>). *City and County of San Francisco*. Archived from the original (<http://sf311.org/index.aspx?page=262>) on November 29, 2010. Retrieved June 16, 2008.
22. "Trading Floor's Final Day At Pacific Stock Exchange" (<https://www.nytimes.com/2001/05/26/business/trading-floor-s-final-day-at-pacific-stock-exchange.html>). *The New York Times*. Reuters. May 26, 2001. Retrieved April 5, 2017.
23. Blackett, John W. "San Francisco Cemeteries" (<http://www.sanfranciscocemeteries.com>). *San Francisco Cemeteries*. Archived (<https://web.archive.org/web/20160927103720/http://www.sanfranciscocemeteries.com/>) from the original on September 27, 2016. Retrieved July 12, 2005. "[...]First there were a number of expulsions that began at the turn of the century and they continued again in the 1930s and 1940s until almost all cemeteries were eliminated within The City. Unclaimed headstones and monuments were recycled for building various seawalls, landfills and park gutters. Basically, it is illegal to actually cremate anyone in town or bury anyone in the ground in San Francisco, California...proper. The only exception today is the San Francisco National Cemetery/The Presidio. The five Columbariums and the Memorial Terrace, of course, are for the interment of ashes only."
24. Waldorf, Delores. "S.F. Labor's First Fight For 10-Hour Day" (<http://www.sfmuseum.org/hist8/earlylabor.html>). *Virtual Museum of the City of San Francisco*. Retrieved June 4, 2013.
25. Hichborn, Frank (1915). *The System* (<https://archive.org/details/cu31924028884231>). San Francisco: The James H. Barry Company. Retrieved June 6, 2013.
26. "Abe Ruef – America's Most Erudite City Boss" (<http://www.sfmuseum.org/hist1/ruef.html>). *Virtual Museum of the City of San Francisco*. Retrieved May 31, 2013.
27. Carlsson, Chris. "Abe Ruef and the Union Labor Party" ([http://foundsf.org/index.php?title=Abe\\_Ruef\\_and\\_the\\_Union\\_Labor\\_Party](http://foundsf.org/index.php?title=Abe_Ruef_and_the_Union_Labor_Party)). *Found SF*. Retrieved June 4, 2013.
28. Ladd, Thomas (2007). "Arming Goons: Mayor Phelan Arms the Strikebreakers in the 1901 City Front Strike" ([https://web.archive.org/web/20140201232128/http://userwww.sfsu.edu/epf/journal\\_archive/volume\\_XVI,\\_2007/ladd\\_t.pdf](https://web.archive.org/web/20140201232128/http://userwww.sfsu.edu/epf/journal_archive/volume_XVI,_2007/ladd_t.pdf)) (PDF). *Ex Post Facto*. XVI. Archived from the original ([http://userwww.sfsu.edu/epf/journal\\_archive/volume\\_XVI,\\_2007/ladd\\_t.pdf](http://userwww.sfsu.edu/epf/journal_archive/volume_XVI,_2007/ladd_t.pdf)) (PDF) on February 1, 2014. Retrieved June 4, 2013.
29. "Mayor Schmitz Found Guilty" (<https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1907/06/14/101726325.pdf>) (PDF). *The New York Times*. June 13, 1907. Retrieved June 22, 2013.
30. Thomas, Gordon; Witts, Max Morgan (1971). *The San Francisco Earthquake* (<https://archive.org/details/sanfranciscoearth00thom>). New York: Stein & Day. ISBN 978-0-8128-1360-9.
31. Dolan, Brian (2006). "Plague in San Francisco (1900)" (<https://doi.org/10.1177%2F00333549061210S103>). *Public Health Reports*. **121**: 16–37. doi:10.1177/00333549061210S103 (<https://doi.org/10.1177%2F00333549061210S103>).
32. Siegel, Fred (Fall 1999). "Is Regional Government the Answer?" ([https://www.webcitation.org/6ZS6CK1xB?url=http://www.nationalaffairs.com/doclib/20080709\\_19991377isregionalgovernmenttheanswerfredsiegel.pdf](https://www.webcitation.org/6ZS6CK1xB?url=http://www.nationalaffairs.com/doclib/20080709_19991377isregionalgovernmenttheanswerfredsiegel.pdf)) (PDF). *The Public Interest*. Archived from the original ([http://www.nationalaffairs.com/doclib/20080709\\_19991377isregionalgovernmenttheanswerfredsiegel.pdf](http://www.nationalaffairs.com/doclib/20080709_19991377isregionalgovernmenttheanswerfredsiegel.pdf)) (PDF) on June 21, 2015. Retrieved April 15, 2014.



33. Berkeley, Mel Scott (1985). "Chapter 9: The Greater San Francisco Movement" ([https://www.google.co.uk/books/edition/\\_/DAavqoBhBakC?hl=en&gbpv=1&pg=PA133](https://www.google.co.uk/books/edition/_/DAavqoBhBakC?hl=en&gbpv=1&pg=PA133)). *The San Francisco Bay Area — A Metropolis in Perspective*. University of California Press. pp. 133–148. ISBN 978-0-52005-510-0.
34. Dyble, Louise Nelson (October 11, 2011). *Paying the Toll: Local Power, Regional Politics, and the Golden Gate Bridge* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=z56Ui3QFYpGc&pg=PA174>). University of Pennsylvania Press. p. 174. ISBN 978-0-8122-0688-3. "In 1959, San Francisco supervisors put a sudden halt to the construction of all freeways in the city with their famous "freeway revolt." They voted unanimously to deny permission for street closures, which was required under California law, hoping to negotiate less destructive street improvements or state subsidies for the construction of a tunnel instead. Several federally funded interstate projects were ultimately scrapped, much to the dismay of pro-growth state officials and businessmen."
35. Berube, Allan (1990). *Coming Out Under Fire: The History of Gay Men and Women in World War Two* (<https://archive.org/details/comingoutunderfi00br>). Free Press. ISBN 978-0-7432-1071-3.
36. "San Francisco Metro Area Ranks Highest in LGBT Percentage" (<http://www.gallup.com/poll/182051/san-francisco-metro-area-ranks-highest-lgbt-percentage.aspx>). *Gallup*. March 20, 2015.
37. Davis, Lisa (September 6, 2000). "A Killer Dies, a Mystery Lingers" (<http://www.sfweekly.com/2000-09-06/news/a-killer-dies-a-mystery-lingers/>). *San Francisco Weekly*.
38. "San Francisco County QuickFacts" (<http://quickfacts.census.gov/qfd/states/06/06075.html>). *US Census Bureau*.
39. Hendricks, Tyche (June 22, 2006). "Rich City Poor City / Middle-class neighborhoods are disappearing from the nation's cities, leaving only high- and low-income districts, new study says" (<http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?file=/c/a/2006/06/22/MNG6HJIDMM1.DTL>). *San Francisco Chronicle*.
40. "An Overview of San Francisco's Recent Economic Performance: Executive Summary" ([https://web.archive.org/web/20070710072642/http://www.sfgov.org/site/uploadedfiles/moed/economic\\_strat/ExecutiveSummary\\_EconomicPerformanceReview.pdf](https://web.archive.org/web/20070710072642/http://www.sfgov.org/site/uploadedfiles/moed/economic_strat/ExecutiveSummary_EconomicPerformanceReview.pdf)) (PDF). *City and County of San Francisco*. April 3, 2006. Archived from the original ([http://www.sfgov.org/site/uploadedfiles/moed/economic\\_strat/ExecutiveSummary\\_EconomicPerformanceReview.pdf](http://www.sfgov.org/site/uploadedfiles/moed/economic_strat/ExecutiveSummary_EconomicPerformanceReview.pdf)) (PDF) on July 10, 2007. Retrieved June 14, 2008.
41. Coté, John (October 7, 2009). "S.F. sets tougher deadlines for condo tower fee" (<http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?f=/c/a/2009/10/07/BA6Q1A1V5H.DTL>). *San Francisco Chronicle*.
42. Fagan, Kevin; Berton, Justin; Bulwa, Demian (June 27, 2011). "Hundreds of thousands pack Giants parade route" (<http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?f=/c/a/2010/11/04/MNM51G6DMS.DTL>). *San Francisco Chronicle*.
43. Ho, Vivian (October 31, 2012). "San Francisco gets tough on Giants rioters" (<http://www.sfgate.com/giants/article/San-Francisco-gets-tough-on-Giants-rioters-3994746.php>). *San Francisco Chronicle*.
44. Weise, Elizabeth (October 29, 2012). "Giants win in World Series spawns riot in San Francisco" (<https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/2012/10/29/san-francisco-riot/1665303/>). *USA Today*.
45. Capperis, Sean; Gould Ellen, Ingrid; Karfunkel, Brian (May 28, 2015). *Renting in America's Largest Cities* ([http://furmancenter.org/files/CapOneNYUFurmanCenter\\_NationalRentalLandscape\\_MAY2015.pdf](http://furmancenter.org/files/CapOneNYUFurmanCenter_NationalRentalLandscape_MAY2015.pdf)) (PDF) (Report). NYU Furman Center/Capital One. p. 40.
46. Domonoske, Camila (April 20, 2016). "San Francisco Requires New Buildings To Install Solar Panels" (<https://www.npr.org/sections/thetwo-way/2016/04/20/474969107/san-francisco-requires-new-buildings-to-install-solar-panels>). *NPR*.
47. Keeling, Brock (June 2, 2020). "San Francisco rent prices see 'unprecedented' drop" (<https://sf.curbed.com/2020/6/2/21277355/san-francisco-rent-prices-coronavirus-2020-may>). *Curbed SF*.



48. Hwang, Kellie (December 1, 2020). "New data show S.F. Is still a renter's market. Will Bay Area prices rebound in the spring?" (<https://www.sfchronicle.com/bayarea/article/S-F-is-still-a-renter-s-market-for-now-Will-15766901.php>). *San Francisco Chronicle*.
49. 1850 census was lost in fire. This is the figure for 1852 California Census.
50. 1940 Census. Population Report. Vol. 1. p. 32-33
51. "U.S. Census Bureau Delivers California's 2010 Census Population Totals, Including First Look at Race and Hispanic Origin Data for Legislative Redistricting" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20110503200734/http://2010.census.gov/news/releases/operations/cb11-cn68.html>). *U.S. Census Bureau*. Archived from the original (<http://2010.census.gov/news/releases/operations/cb11-cn68.html>) on May 3, 2011. Retrieved May 3, 2011.

## Further reading

---

### Surveys

- Barth, Gunther Paul (1975). *Instant Cities: Urbanization and the Rise of San Francisco and Denver*. Oxford University Press.
- Issel, William & Cherny, Robert W. (1986). *San Francisco, 1865–1932: Politics, Power, and Urban Development*. University of California Press.
- Richards, Rand (2007). *Historic San Francisco: A Concise History and Guide*. ISBN 978-1879367050.
- Solnit, Rebecca (2010). *Infinite City: A San Francisco Atlas*. University of California Press. ISBN 978-0-520-26250-8.; online review (<https://www.h-net.org/reviews/showrev.php?id=34658>)
- Starr, Kevin (1973). *Americans and the California Dream, 1850–1915*. Starr's multivolume history of the state has extensive coverage of the city's politics, culture and economy.

### Cultural themes

- Berglund, Barbara (2007). *Making San Francisco American: Cultural Frontiers in the Urban West, 1846–1906*.
- Ferlinghetti, Lawrence (1980). *Literary San Francisco: A Pictorial History from its Beginnings to the Present Day* (<https://archive.org/details/literarysanfranc00ferl>). Harper & Row. ISBN 978-0-06-250325-1. OCLC 6683688 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/6683688>).
- Maupin, Armistead (1978). *Tales of the City* (<https://archive.org/details/talesofcity000maup>). Harper Collins. ISBN 978-0-06-096404-7. OCLC 29847673 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/29847673>).
- Sinclair, Mick (2003). *San Francisco: A Cultural and Literary History*.

### Earthquake, infrastructure & environment

- Bronson, William (2006). *The Earth Shook, the Sky Burned* (<https://archive.org/details/earthshookskybur0000bron>). Chronicle Books. ISBN 978-0-8118-5047-6. OCLC 65223734 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/65223734>).
- Cassady, Stephen (1987). *Spanning the Gate*. Square Books. ISBN 978-0-916290-36-8. OCLC 15229396 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/15229396>).
- Davies, Andrea Rees (2011). *Saving San Francisco: Relief and Recovery after the 1906 Disaster*.



- Dillon, Richard H. (1998). *High Steel: Building the Bridges Across San Francisco Bay*. Celestial Arts (Reissue edition). ISBN 978-0-88029-428-7. OCLC 22719465 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/22719465>).
- Dreyfus, Philip J. (2009). *Our Better Nature: Environment and the Making of San Francisco*.
- Franklin, Philip (2006). *The Great Earthquake and Firestorms of 1906: How San Francisco Nearly Destroyed Itself*.
- Thomas, Gordon; Witts, Max Morgan (1971). *The San Francisco Earthquake* (<https://archive.org/details/sanfranciscoeart00thom>). Stein and Day. ISBN 978-0-8128-1360-9. OCLC 154735 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/154735>).

## Ethnicity & race

- Broussard, Albert S. (1994). *Black San Francisco: The Struggle for Racial Equality in the West, 1900–1954*.
- Burchell, R. A. (1980). *The San Francisco Irish, 1848–1880*.
- Chen, Yong (2002). *Chinese San Francisco, 1850–1943: A Trans-Pacific Community*.
- Cordova, Cary (2017). *The Heart of the Mission: Latino Art and Politics in San Francisco*.
- Daniels, Douglas Henry (1980). *Pioneer Urbanites: A Social and Cultural History of Black San Francisco*. University of California Press.
- Garibaldi, Rayna; Hooper, Bernadette C. (2008). *Catholics of San Francisco*.
- Gribble, Richard (2006). *An Archbishop for the People: The Life of Edward J. Hanna*. The Catholic archbishop (1915–1935).
- Rosenbaum, Fred (2011). *Cosmopolitans: A Social and Cultural History of the Jews of the San Francisco Bay Area*.
- Yung, Judy (1995). *Unbound Feet: A Social History of Chinese Women in San Francisco*.

## Gold rush & early days

- Hittell, John S. (1878). *A History of the City of San Francisco and incidentally of the State of California* ([https://books.google.com/books?id=E3vOnKUx1\\_gC](https://books.google.com/books?id=E3vOnKUx1_gC)).
- Lotchin, Roger W. (1997). *San Francisco, 1846–1856: From Hamlet to City*. University of Illinois Press. ISBN 978-0-252-06631-3. OCLC 35650934 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/35650934>).
- Richards, Rand (2008). *Mud, Blood, and Gold: San Francisco in 1849*.
- Taniguchi, Nancy J. *Dirty Deeds: Land, Violence, and the 1856 San Francisco Vigilance Committee* (2016) [excerpt](https://www.amazon.com/Dirty-Deeds-Francisco-Vigilance-Committee/dp/0806153989/) (<https://www.amazon.com/Dirty-Deeds-Francisco-Vigilance-Committee/dp/0806153989/>)

## Politics

- Agee, Christopher Lowen (2014). *The Streets of San Francisco: Policing and the Creation of a Cosmopolitan Liberal Politics, 1950–1972*.
- Bean, Walton (1967). *Boss Rueff's San Francisco: The Story of the Union Labor Party, Big Business, and the Graft Prosecution*.



- Carlsson, Chris; Elliott, LisaRuth (2011). *Ten Years That Shook the City: San Francisco 1968–1978*.
- DeLeon, Richard E. (1992). *Left Coast City: Progressive Politics in San Francisco, 1975–1991*.
- Ethington, Philip J. (2001). *The Public City: The Political Construction of Urban Life in San Francisco, 1850–1900*.
- Hartman, Chester (2002). *City for Sale: The Transformation of San Francisco*. University of California Press. ISBN 978-0-520-08605-0. OCLC 48579085 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/48579085>).
- Howell, Ocean (2015). *Making the Mission: Planning and Ethnicity in the Mission*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Kahn, Judd (1979). *Imperial San Francisco: Politics and Planning in an American City, 1897–1906*. University of Nebraska Press.
- Issel, William (2013). *Church and State in the City: Catholics and Politics in Twentieth-Century San Francisco*. Temple University Press.
- Kazin, Michael (1988). *Barons of Labor: The San Francisco Building Trades and Union Power in the Progressive Era*.
- Saxton, Alexander (1965). "San Francisco labor and the populist and progressive insurgencies" (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/3636353>). *Pacific Historical Review*. **34** (4): 421–438. doi:10.2307/3636353 (<https://doi.org/10.2307%2F3636353>). JSTOR 3636353 (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/3636353>).

## Social and ethnic

- Asbury, Hubert (1989). *The Barbary Coast: An Informal History of the San Francisco Underworld*. Dorset Press. ISBN 978-0-88029-428-7. OCLC 22719465 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/22719465>).
- Lotchin, Roger W. (2003). *The Bad City in the Good War: San Francisco, Los Angeles, Oakland, and San Diego*.
- McDonald, Terrence J. (1987). *The Parameters of Urban Fiscal Policy: Socioeconomic Change and Political Culture in San Francisco, 1860–1906*.

## External links

- "History of Yerba Buena's Renaming" (<http://www.sparkletack.com/2009/01/26/san-francisco-timecapsule-012609/>). *San Francisco History Podcast*.
- "Shaping San Francisco, the lost history of San Francisco" (<http://www.shapingsf.org/>).
- "Found SF wiki project" (<http://foundsf.org/>).
- "Historic Pictures of 19th Century San Francisco" (<http://sanfrancisco.cityviews.us/>). *Central Pacific Railroad Photographic History Museum*.
- "Historic San Francisco photographs, including the 1906 Earthquake and Fire" (<http://www.jbmonaco.com/>). *JB Monaco, a local photographer during that period*.
- "Videos of San Francisco from the Prelinger Collection" (<https://archive.org/movies/movieslisting-browse.php?collection=prelinger&cat=San%20Francisco>). *Archive.org*.
- "Videos of San Francisco from the Shaping San Francisco collection" ([https://archive.org/movies/movieslisting-browse.php?collection=shaping\\_sf](https://archive.org/movies/movieslisting-browse.php?collection=shaping_sf)). *Archive.org*.



- ["San Francisco Then and Now"](http://www.life.com/image/first/in-gallery/52421/san-francisco-the-n-and-now) (<http://www.life.com/image/first/in-gallery/52421/san-francisco-the-n-and-now>). *LIFE*.
  - [Across From City Hall](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LvwHmGaofiU) (<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LvwHmGaofiU>) on [YouTube](#) video on the "Camp Agnos" era at Civic Center Plaza.
  - ["These coders used 13,000 old photos to make a Google Street View map of San Francisco in the 1800s"](http://www.businessinsider.com/old-san-francisco-photos-turned-into-google-street-view-2016-8?ref=yfp/) (<http://www.businessinsider.com/old-san-francisco-photos-turned-into-google-street-view-2016-8?ref=yfp/>). *Business Insider*. August 28, 2016.
- 

Retrieved from "[https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=History\\_of\\_San\\_Francisco&oldid=1133459723](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=History_of_San_Francisco&oldid=1133459723)"

---

**This page was last edited on 13 January 2023, at 22:33 (UTC).**

Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License 3.0; additional terms may apply. By using this site, you agree to the Terms of Use and Privacy Policy. Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.



WIKIPEDIA

# History of San Diego

The written (as opposed to oral) **history of the San Diego, California, region** began in the present state of California when Europeans first began inhabiting the San Diego Bay region. As the first area of California in which Europeans settled, San Diego has been described as "the birthplace of California."<sup>[1]</sup>

Explorer Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo claims to have discovered San Diego Bay in 1542, roughly 200 years before other Europeans settled the area; in truth, Native Americans such as the Kumeyaay people had been living in the area for as long as 12,000 years prior to any European presence.<sup>[2]</sup>

A fort and mission were established in 1769, which gradually expanded into a settlement under first Spanish and then Mexican rule. San Diego officially became part of the U.S. in 1848, and the town was named the county seat of San Diego County when California was granted statehood in 1850. It remained a very small town for several decades, but grew rapidly after 1880 due to development and the establishment of multiple military facilities. Growth was especially rapid during and immediately after World War II. Entrepreneurs and boosters laid the basis for an economy based today on the military, defense industries, biotech, tourism, international trade, and manufacturing. San Diego is now the eighth largest city in the country and forms the heart of the larger San Diego metropolitan area.



Balboa Park, site of the California Pacific International Exposition, in 1915–1917

## Contents

### Kumeyaay and Colonial Spanish period (Prehistory–1821)

Pre-European Contact

La Jolla complex (~8000 BCE – 1000CE)

Kumeyaay Period (1000 CE – 1770s)

Spanish exploration and colonial period

### Mexican period (1821–1848)

First Mexican Empire and First Mexican Republic (1821–1835): Pueblo de San Diego

Centralist Republic of Mexico (1835–1846): Decline of San Diego

Kumeyaay raids on San Diego

Mexican–American War

### An American town (1847–1900)

San Diego Tax Rebellion of 1851



[Davis Era – Founder of New Town San Diego](#)

[Horton Era – Successor of New Town San Diego](#)

### **Emergence of a regional city (1900–1941)**

[The Gibraltar of the Pacific](#)

[Military installations](#)

[Progressive reform](#)

[World's fairs](#)

[Tuna industry](#)

[Philanthropy](#)

[Great Depression](#)

### **War and postwar period (1941–present)**

[Industrial change](#)

[Tourism Industry](#)

[Universities](#)

[Downtown](#)

[Gentrification](#)

[Annexations and Suburban expansion](#)

['City of Villages'](#)

[Conventions](#)

[Scandals](#)

### **Ethnic and cultural groups history**

[Californios and Chicano/Hispanic](#)

[African Americans](#)

[East African](#)

[Asian/Pacific Islanders](#)

[Chinese](#)

[Filipinos](#)

[Vietnamese](#)

[Middle Eastern](#)

[LGBT](#)

### **See also**

### **References**

### **Further reading**

### **External links**

## **Kumeyaay and Colonial Spanish period (Prehistory–1821)**

### **Pre-European Contact**





Kumeyaay natives  
indigenous to San  
Diego

## La Jolla complex (~8000 BCE – 1000CE)

The first inhabitants of the region were the people of the La Jolla complex, also known as the Shell Midden people, who lived in the region between 8000 BCE and 1000 CE.

## Kumeyaay Period (1000 CE – 1770s)

Yuman groups began migrating from the east and settling the area, who became known as the Kumeyaay. The Kumeyaay scattered villages across the region, including the village of Cosoy (Kosa'aay) which was the Kumeyaay village that the future settlement of San Diego would stem from in today's Old Town.<sup>[3][4]</sup> Other villages include Nipaguay (Mission Valley), Choyas (Barrio Logan), Utay (Otay Mesa), Jamo (Pacific Beach), Onap (San Clemente Canyon), Ystagua (Sorrento Valley), and Meliho (Tijuana River Valley).<sup>[5][6]</sup>

The Kumeyaay, in what is known as San Diego, spoke two different dialects of the Kumeyaay language. North of the San Diego river, the Kumeyaay spoke the Ipai dialect, which included the villages of Nipaguay, Jamo, Onap, Ystagua, and Ahmukatlatl. South of the San Diego river, the Kumeyaay spoke the Tiipai dialect, which was spoken in the villages of Kosa'aay, Choyas, Utay, and Meliho.

## Spanish exploration and colonial period



Cabrillo National Monument, San Diego

The first European to visit the region was Juan Rodríguez Cabrillo in 1542. His landing is re-enacted every year at the Cabrillo Festival sponsored by Cabrillo National Monument, but it did not lead to settlement.

The bay and the area of present-day San Diego were given their current name sixty years later by Sebastián Vizcaíno when he was mapping the coastline of Alta California for Spain in 1602.<sup>[7]</sup> Vizcaino was a merchant who hoped to establish prosperous colonies. After holding the first Catholic service conducted on California soil on the feast day of San Diego de Alcalá, (also the patron saint of his flagship), he renamed the

bay. He left after 10 days and was enthusiastic about its safe harbor, friendly natives, and promising potential as a successful colony. Despite his enthusiasm, the Spanish were unconvinced; it would be another 167 years before colonization began.<sup>[8]</sup>

In 1769, Gaspar de Portolà and his expedition founded the Presidio of San Diego (military post) above the village of Cosoy, and on July 16, Franciscan friars Junípero Serra, Juan Viscaíno and Fernando Parron raised and 'blessed a cross', establishing the first mission in upper Las Californias, Mission San Diego de Alcalá.<sup>[9]</sup> Colonists began arriving in 1774. In the following year the Kumeyaay indigenous people rebelled against the Spanish, which resulted in the deaths of a priest and two others, and burned the mission.<sup>[10]</sup> Serra organized the rebuilding, and a fire-proof adobe and tile-roofed structure was completed in 1780. By 1797 the mission had become the largest in California,



with a population of more than 1,400 presumably converted Native American "Mission Indians" relocated to and associated with it. The tile-roofed adobe structure was destroyed by an 1803 earthquake but replaced by a third church in 1813.<sup>[11]</sup>

In 1804, the Province of Las Californias split between the provinces of Alta California and Baja California, with San Diego being governed by Alta California from the regional capital in Monterey.

## **Mexican period (1821–1848)**

### **First Mexican Empire and First Mexican Republic (1821–1835): Pueblo de San Diego**

In 1821, Mexico ousted the Spanish in the Mexican War of Independence and created the Province of Alta California. The San Diego Mission was secularized and shut down in 1834 and the land was sold off. 432 residents petitioned the governor to form a pueblo, and Juan María Osuna was elected the first alcalde ("municipal magistrate"), defeating Pío Pico in the vote. Beyond town Mexican land grants expanded the number of California ranchos that modestly added to the local economy.

The original town of San Diego was located at the foot of Presidio Hill, in the area which is now Old Town San Diego State Historic Park. The location was not ideal, being several miles away from navigable water. Imported goods and exports (primarily tallow and hides) had to be carried over the La Playa Trail to the anchorages in Point Loma.<sup>[12]</sup> This arrangement was suitable only for a very small town. In 1830 the population was about 600.<sup>[13]</sup> In 1834 the presidio was described as "in a most ruinous state, apart from one side, in which the commandant lived, with his family. There were only two guns, one of which was spiked, and the other had no carriage. Twelve half-clothed and half-starved-looking fellows composed the garrison, and they, it was said, had not a musket apiece." The settlement composed about forty brown huts and three or four larger, whitewashed ones belonging to the gentry.<sup>[14]</sup>

### **Centralist Republic of Mexico (1835–1846): Decline of San Diego**

In 1836, the Alta California and Baja California territories merged as the Department of Las Californias as part of the reforms made under Las Siete Leyes formalized under then President Antonio López de Santa Anna.

### **Kumeyaay raids on San Diego**

In 1838 the town lost its pueblo status because of its dwindling population, estimated as 100 to 150 residents, and became a sub-prefecture of the Pueblo de Los Ángeles.<sup>[13]</sup> This was due to souring relations between the Mexican regime and the Kumeyaay, which threatened the stability and the security of the town. Between 1836 and 1842, ranchos were abandoned as the Kumeyaay pillaged the countryside, with an initial attack on El Cajon in 1836 and Tijuana falling into Kumeyaay hands in 1839.<sup>[15]</sup>



*The Ship! The Ship! California is saved! Serra rejoices at the sight of the San Antonio entering San Diego Bay on March 19, 1770, with desperately needed food and supplies.*



San Diego was first attacked circa 1836–1837 when a Mexican expedition to rescue two hostages failed and a large force of Kumeyaay launched an attack on the town, but were caught off guard when an armed merchant vessel, *Alert*, docked on the bay fired upon the Kumeyaay warriors forcing the Kumeyaay to retreat. Sir Edward Belcher of the British Navy on board the *HMS Sulphur* on its way to fight in the First Opium War in Qing China, docked in the San Diego Bay in October of 1839, and noted that it would appear that San Diego would soon be taken by the "Indians" or another nation.<sup>[16]</sup>

In June 1842, it culminated in a Kumeyaay raid on San Diego in an attempt to expel the Mexican settlers, after doing so to the Californios in the surrounding rancho countryside. While the pueblo was able to defend against the attack, the Kumeyaay managed to control much of the south, east, and most of the north of the settlement, with the town becoming dependent on sea access to maintain connections to the rest of Mexico. Joining with the existing Quechan resistance in the east, the Kumeyaay and the Quechan cut off Alta California from all land routes to the rest of the Mexican republic between the Colorado River and the Pacific Ocean (around the modern US-Mexican border) up until the Mexican-American War, further threatening Mexican control of the southern Alta California coast.<sup>[16]</sup>

## Mexican–American War

During the Mexican–American War the control of the city was exchanged three times: once in July 1846 when the USS Cyane and the California Battalion took control, in October 1846 when Californio forces took control, and again in October 1846 when the American flag was raised again over the pueblo. By November 1846, American control was secured with the arrival of reinforcements from the USS Congress. The Americans met the Mexican and Californio armies in the Battle of San Pasqual in December, and were defeated, making it the only American defeat in the war. Following events near San Gabriel in early January 1847, peace returned to California.<sup>[17]</sup>

## An American town (1847–1900)

---

Alta California became part of the United States in 1848 following the U.S. victory in the Mexican–American War and the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, with the US-Mexican border established just south of the town. The resident "Californios" became American citizens with full voting rights. California was admitted to the Union as a state in 1850. San Diego, still little more than a village, was incorporated on March 27 as a city and was named the county seat of the newly established San Diego County.<sup>[18]</sup> The United States Census reported the population of the town as 650 in 1850 and 731 in 1860.<sup>[19]</sup>

San Diego promptly got into financial trouble due to overspending on a poorly designed jail. In 1852 the state repealed the city charter, in effect declaring the city bankrupt, and installed a state-controlled three-member board of trustees to manage San Diego. The trustees stayed in control until 1887, when a mayor-council form of government was installed under a new city charter.<sup>[20]</sup>

## San Diego Tax Rebellion of 1851

San Diego was still far from secure after the Mexican-American war, as the American administration inherited the Kumeyaay still controlled the inland regions near the town. In 1851, the American-led San Diego County imposed property taxes on Native American tribes in the county and threatened to confiscate land and property should they fail to pay up the \$600 tax. This led to a revolt by Cupeño and Kumeyaay, who were asked to pay in a currency they never encountered. The revolt led by



Cupeño leader, Antonio Garra, who went on to attack Warner's Ranch and opening up the western theatre of the Yuma War to secure indigenous control of the Laguna Mountains and Imperial Valley. This attack shocked the residents of San Diego, as many many residents began to prepare for another attack by the Kumeyaay.<sup>[21]</sup> While the conflict ended in America's favor, San Diego would remain of military interest as the US sought to secure its position in the Pacific and the new San Antonio–San Diego Mail Line route which operated between 1857 and 1861.

## Davis Era – Founder of New Town San Diego

In 1850, with California being admitted into the Union, William Heath Davis, an American-Hawaiian pioneer, envisioned a thriving city on the bay and spent \$60,000 to develop a 160 acre subdivision which included the city's streets, Pantoja Park, a warehouse, a wharf at the foot of today's Market Street, and ten New England saltbox houses shipped in from Maine. It was completed by August 1851, but was seldom used. In 1853, the steamer *Los Angeles* collided with the wharf. The damage was never repaired. Unused and poorly built, the damage was not worth fixing. Davis tried unsuccessfully to sell it. Finally, in 1862, the Army destroyed it, using timbers for firewood.<sup>[22][23]</sup>

The failure of the wharf was only one indication of depressed times. Houses were dismantled and shipped to more promising settlements. By 1860, many of the enterprises that had been established during the early 1850s had closed. The few businesses that survived suffered from water shortages, high costs of shipping, and a declining population.<sup>[24]</sup> Davis, however, kept trying. He continued to speculate in land in the business district, and constructed hotels and stores. Unfortunately, in 1851, a year after he created New Town, fire destroyed his San Francisco warehouse, costing him a fortune and he soon ran out of money. Leadership in boosterism passed to Alonzo Horton.<sup>[25]</sup>

## Horton Era – Successor of New Town San Diego

The town seemed rundown in 1867 when Horton arrived, but he could only see glittering opportunity: "I have been nearly all over the world and it seemed to me to be the best spot for building a city I ever saw." He was convinced that the town needed a location nearer the water to improve trade. Within a month of his arrival, he had purchased more than 900 acres of today's downtown for a total of \$265, an average of 27.5 cents an acre. He began promoting San Diego by enticing entrepreneurs and residents.<sup>[23]</sup> He built a wharf and began to promote development there. The area was referred to as New Town or the Horton Addition. Despite opposition from the residents of the original settlement, which became known as "Old Town", businesses and residents flocked to New Town, and San Diego experienced the first of its many real estate booms. In 1871, government records were moved to a new county courthouse in New Town, and by the 1880s New Town (or downtown) had totally eclipsed Old Town as the heart of the growing city.<sup>[26]</sup> Horton also called for city land set aside for a new central park, which eventually came to fruition as Balboa Park.

In 1878, San Diego was predicted to become a rival of San Francisco's trading ports. To prevent that, the manager of Central Pacific Railroad Charles Crocker, decided not to build an extension to San Diego, fearing that it would take too much trade from San Francisco. In 1885, a transcontinental railroad route came to San Diego, and the population boomed, reaching 16,159 by 1890. In 1906 the San Diego and Arizona Railway of John D. Spreckels was built to provide San Diego with a direct transcontinental rail link to the east by connecting with the Southern Pacific Railroad lines in El Centro, California. It became the San Diego and Arizona Eastern Railway. In 1933 the Spreckels heirs sold it to the Southern Pacific Railroad.



# Emergence of a regional city (1900–1941)

The city grew in bursts, especially in the 1880s and again from 1900 to 1930, when it reached 148,000.<sup>[27]</sup>

## The Gibraltar of the Pacific

In the 1890–1914 period the nation became greatly interested in Pacific naval affairs, as seen in the Spanish–American War of 1898; the U.S. acquisition of Guam, the Philippines, and Hawaii; and the opening of the Panama Canal in 1914. San Diego was in a strategic location and sought to become "the Gibraltar of the Pacific."<sup>[28]</sup> Civic leaders such as real-estate developer D. C. Collier and other leaders of the Chamber of Commerce, assisted by Congressman William Kettner actively lobbied the Navy and the federal government to make San Diego a major location for naval, marine, and air bases.<sup>[29][30]</sup> During World War I the U.S. greatly expanded the Navy, and the city was eager to help. By the time the Marine Base and Naval Training Center opened in the early 1920s, the Navy had built seven bases in San Diego at a cost of \$20 million, with another \$17 million in the pipeline.<sup>[31]</sup> The city's 'culture of accommodation' determined the way the city would grow for the next several decades, and created a military-urban complex rather than a tourist and health resort. With the reduction in naval spending after 1990, the Chamber turned its focus to tourism and conventions.<sup>[32]</sup>

San Diego had the great harbor and the weather; it seemed poised to become a world-class metropolis. But it was overshadowed by both San Francisco and Los Angeles. Businessman John D. Spreckels expressed the enthusiasm of San Diego's boosters in 1923, as well as the disappointment that it had not fully developed.:

"Why did I come to San Diego? Why did any of you come? We came because we thought we saw an unusual opportunity here. We believed that everything pointed to this as the logical site for a great city and seaport. In short, we had faith in San Diego's future. We gave of our time and our strength and our means...to help develop our city, and naturally, our own fortunes. ... What is the matter with San Diego? Why is it not the metropolis and seaport that its geographical and other unique advantages entitle it to be? Why does San Diego always just miss the train, somehow?"<sup>[33]</sup>

## Military installations

The southern portion of the Point Loma peninsula was set aside for military purposes as early as 1852. Over the next several decades the Army set up a series of coastal artillery batteries and named the area Fort Rosecrans.<sup>[34]</sup> After World War II the former site of Fort Rosecrans in Point Loma was used for multiple Navy commands, including a submarine base and a Naval Electronics Laboratory; they were eventually consolidated into Naval Base Point Loma. Other portions of Fort Rosecrans became Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery and Cabrillo National Monument.

Historical population		
Census	Pop.	%±
1850	500	—
1860	731	46.2%
1870	2,300	214.6%
1880	2,637	14.7%
1890	16,159	512.8%
1900	17,700	9.5%
1910	39,578	123.6%
1920	74,361	87.9%
1930	147,995	99.0%
1940	203,341	37.4%
1950	333,865	64.2%
1960	573,224	71.7%
1970	696,769	21.6%
1980	875,538	25.7%
1990	1,110,549	26.8%
2000	1,223,400	10.2%
2010	1,307,402	6.9%



Significant U.S. Navy presence began in 1901, with the establishment of the Navy Coaling Station in Point Loma, and expanded greatly during the 1920s.<sup>[35]</sup> Camp Kearny was established in 1917, closed in 1920, and later reopened; since 1996 it has been the site of Marine Corps Air Station Miramar. In the interim it was in whole or part Camp Elliot (during World War II), the Sycamore Canyon Test Facility, and Naval Air Station Miramar (with its "Top Gun" fighter school). The Marine base Camp Matthews, which was joined by Camp Callan from 1941 to 1945, occupied a mesa near La Jolla from 1917 until 1964; the site is now the campus of University of California, San Diego. Naval Base San Diego was established in 1922, as was the San Diego Naval Hospital. The Marine Corps Recruit Depot San Diego was commissioned in 1921<sup>[36]</sup> and the San Diego Naval Training Center in 1923;<sup>[37]</sup> the Naval Training Center was closed in 1997.

In 1942 the Marine Corps Base Camp Pendleton was set up 45 miles north of the city on 250,000 acres. It remains one of the main Marine Corps training facilities.<sup>[38]</sup> It became the home of the 1st Marine Division in 1946 and later the I Marine Expeditionary Force as well as several training commands. In 1975 the Marine Corps opened the Camp Pendleton Refugee Camp to care for some of the hundreds of thousands of South Vietnamese and Cambodians refugees who fled after the Vietnam War was lost.<sup>[39]</sup>

In the early 1990s, twenty percent of the San Diego region's economy was dependent on defense spending.<sup>[40]</sup>

## Progressive reform

San Diego gave strong support to the Progressive Movement that swept California in the early 20th century in order to purify the state from oppressive bossism and corporate rule. Progressive Republicans resented the political power of the Southern Pacific Railroad and the role of "Boss" Charles Hardy. Reformers organized and fought back beginning with the 1905 municipal election. In 1906, they formed the Roosevelt Republican Club, and in 1907 reformers backed a Nonpartisan League. Led by Edgar Luce, George Marston and Ed Fletcher, the Roosevelt Republican Club became the Lincoln-Roosevelt Republican League. The mayoralty election of 1909 marked a sweeping victory for the League, as did the 1910 election of Hiram Johnson as governor.<sup>[41]</sup>

In 1912, City Council restrictions on soapbox oratories led to the San Diego free speech fight, a confrontation between the Industrial Workers of the World on the one side and law enforcement and vigilantes on the other.

Marston was defeated for mayor in 1913 (against Charles F. O'Neill) and again in 1917 (against Louis J. Wilde). The 1917 race in particular was a classic growth-vs.-beautification debate. Marston argued for better city planning with more open space and grand boulevards; Wilde argued for more business development. Wilde called his opponent "Geranium George", painting Marston as unfriendly to business.<sup>[42]</sup> Wilde's campaign slogan was "More Smokestacks", and during the campaign he drew a great smokestack belching smoke on a truck through the city streets. The phrase "smokestacks vs. geraniums" is still used in San Diego to characterize this type of debate between environmentalists and growth advocates.<sup>[43]</sup>

## World's fairs

San Diego hosted two World's fairs, the Panama-California Exposition in 1915–1916, and the California Pacific International Exposition in 1935–1936. The expositions left a lasting legacy in the form of Balboa Park and the San Diego Zoo, and by popularizing Mission Revival Style and Spanish





Panama-California Exposition of  
1915–1916

Colonial Revival Style architecture locally and in Southern California as a regional aesthetic and nationwide design influence. The Spanish Colonial Revival architecture used in the design of the 1915 Fair was designed by architect Bertram Goodhue of the firm Cram, Goodhue and Ferguson in Boston, Massachusetts. He was inspired by his studies of the architecture of Mexico.<sup>[44][45]</sup> The Federal Works Progress Administration (WPA) helped fund the 1935 fair, which was designed by architect Richard S. Requa.<sup>[46]</sup>

## Tuna industry

From the 1910s through the 1970s, the American tuna fishing fleet and tuna canning industry were based in San Diego, acclaimed by boosters as the "tuna capital of the world."<sup>[47]</sup> San Diego's first large tuna cannery, the Pacific Tuna Canning Company, was founded in 1911. Others such as Van Camp Seafood, Bumble Bee and StarKist followed.<sup>[48]</sup> A large fishing fleet supported the canneries, mostly staffed by immigrant fishermen. Portuguese began arriving to San Diego in the 1860s, and began immigrating in large numbers in the early 20th century, becoming the largest population of foreign-born fishermen in San Diego.<sup>[49]</sup> Japanese owners and fishermen were an important part of the industry,<sup>[47]</sup> making up half of the workforce;<sup>[50]</sup> at the height of their involvement they caught more than eighty percent of the albacore catch.<sup>[51]</sup> Later the workforce was dominated by immigrants from the Portuguese Azores and Italy.<sup>[52]</sup>



Cannery of the International Packing Corporation in 1919

By 1920, there were about 700 boats in Southern California engaged in the tuna industry, and ten canneries in San Diego.<sup>[53]</sup> In 1922, Van Camp Seafood Company consolidated their canning facilities to San Diego, closing a facility in San Pedro.<sup>[54]</sup> By the mid-1930s housewives in the Great Depression appreciated the cheap, easy-to-serve food. By 1939 the fleet's tuna catch exceeded 100 million pounds.<sup>[55]</sup> By the 1930s, legislation was passed that attempted to limit Japanese fishermen, and due to World War II the boats owned by Japanese Americans were confiscated by the U.S. Navy.<sup>[56]</sup>

During World War II when fishing was not possible, 53 tuna boats and about 600 crew members served the U.S. Navy as the "yippie fleet" (so called because of service numbers beginning with YP, for Yard Patrol), also called the "pork chop express", delivering food, fuel and supplies to military installations all over the Pacific.<sup>[55][57]</sup> Twenty-one of the vessels were lost and dozens of crew members were killed on these hazardous missions.<sup>[58]</sup> Yippie ships won more than a dozen battle stars and several Presidential Unit Citations.<sup>[58]</sup>

In the 1950s tuna fishing and canning was the third largest industry in San Diego, after the Navy and aviation.<sup>[47]</sup> In 1951 there were over eight hundred fishing boats and almost three thousand fisherman homeported in San Diego.<sup>[59]</sup> The San Diego tuna fleet reached a peak of 160 vessels, and in 1962 employed around forty thousand San Diegans.<sup>[47]</sup> Banker C. Arnholt Smith, a top civic leader, was a major investor. With Japan offering cheaper tuna after 1950, Smith worked to break the union using new technology and Peruvian canneries.<sup>[60]</sup>



The industry suffered due to rising costs and foreign competition.<sup>[61]</sup> In 1980, Mexico seized American tuna ships, and confiscated those ships fishing equipment (particularly their fishing nets), after declaring an exclusive economic zone; this led to an embargo which heavily impacted the tuna fleet, and also led to increased importation of frozen tuna.<sup>[62]</sup> Severely impacting the American tuna fleet, many ships moved to Mexico, or were sold to operators in other countries.<sup>[62]</sup> The last cannery closed in 1984, with a loss of thousands of jobs.<sup>[47]</sup>

The legacy of the tuna fleet is still felt in Little Italy, where most of the Italian fishermen settled, and in the Point Loma neighborhood of Roseville, still sometimes referred to as "Tunaville," where many Portuguese fishermen and boat owners settled. There is a sculpture dedicated to the cannery workers in Barrio Logan<sup>[63]</sup> and a "Tunaman's Memorial" statue representing the fishermen on Shelter Island.<sup>[64]</sup> The tuna industry is also commemorated by Tuna Harbor Park on San Diego Bay.<sup>[65]</sup> The Bumble Bee Foods company is still headquartered in San Diego.<sup>[66]</sup>

## Philanthropy

Philanthropy was an important part of San Diego's expansion. For example, wealthy heiress Ellen Browning Scripps underwrote many public facilities in La Jolla, was a key supporter of the fledgling San Diego Zoo, and together with her brother E. W. Scripps established the Scripps Institution of Oceanography.<sup>[67]</sup> Another notable philanthropist of this era was George Marston, businessman and owner of Marston's Department Store. Wanting to see Balboa Park become a grand city park like those in other cities, he hired architect John Nolen on two occasions, 1908 and 1926, to develop a master plan for the park. In 1907 he bought Presidio Hill, site of the original Presidio of San Diego, which had fallen into ruins. Recognizing its importance as the site of the first European settlement in California, he developed it into a park (planned by Nolen) with his own funds, and built the Serra Museum (designed by architect William Templeton Johnson). In 1929 he donated the park to the city, which still owns and operates it; it is now listed on the National Register of Historic Places.<sup>[68]</sup>

## Great Depression

San Diego met the challenge of the Great Depression better than most parts of the country. The population of San Diego County grew 38%, from 210,000 to 290,000, from 1930 to 1940, while the city itself went from 148,000 to 203,000—a much better rate than the state as a whole. There was money enough to build a new municipal golf course and tennis courts, to improve the water system, and open a new Spanish-style campus for San Diego State College (now San Diego State University). The New Deal used PWA relief money to expand the fleet, bringing more money into the city. In 1935 the entire Pacific Fleet assembled with 48 warships, 400 naval aircraft, 55,000 sailors and 3000 officers to demonstrate the importance of sea power to the city, and to exhibit to Japan and the rest of the world America's interest in the Pacific. The expansion of naval and army aviation led Consolidated Aircraft Corporation of Buffalo New York to bring all its 800 employees to San Diego, opening a major assembly plant, Convair, which built Navy flying boats. Ryan Aeronautical Company, which built the *Spirit of St. Louis* for the famous 1927 flight of Charles Lindbergh, also flourished. The 7.2 million visitors to the California-Pacific International Exposition in 1935–36 were impressed with the city's prosperity, as well as the 400 exhibits from 23 nations.<sup>[69]</sup>

## War and postwar period (1941–present)

---



Since World War I, the military has played a leading role in the local economy. World War II brought prosperity and gave millions of soldiers, sailors and airmen en route to the Pacific a view of the opportunities in California. The aircraft factories grew from small handcraft shops to gigantic factories.<sup>[70]</sup> The city's population soared from 200,000 to 340,000, as the Navy and Marines opened training facilities and the aircraft factories doubled their employment rosters every few months. With 40,000 to 50,000 sailors off duty every weekend, the downtown entertainment districts soon became saturated. The red-light district was officially shut down, but opportunities were easily available a few miles south in Tijuana, Mexico. Workers poured in from the towns and from across the country, creating a severe housing shortage. Public transportation (trolleys and buses) could barely keep up with the demand, and automobiles were rationed to only 3 gallons a week. Many wives who relocated while their husbands were training stayed in the city when their men shipped out and took high-paying jobs in the defense industries.<sup>[71]</sup> The dramatic increase in the need for fresh water led the Navy in 1944 to build the San Diego Aqueduct to import water from the Colorado River; the city financed the second pipeline in 1952.<sup>[72]</sup> By 1990, San Diego was the sixth largest city in the United States.<sup>[73]</sup>

## Industrial change

After World War I, and through World War II, San Diego County was home to multiple parachute manufacturers.<sup>[74]</sup> During World War II one of those manufactures, Pacific Parachute Company, was owned by two African Americans: Eddie Rochester Anderson of the Jack Benny Show, who funded the project, and Howard "Skippy" Smith". They hired a diverse workforce, and was awarded in 1943 the National Negro Business League's Spaulding Award.<sup>[75]</sup> After the end of war, with the drop in demand, these parachute manufacturers closed down in San Diego. However, the building still stands today at 627 Eighth Avenue.<sup>[74]</sup>

Convair was the largest employer in San Diego, with 32,000 well-paid workers in the mid-1950s. In 1954 it was bought out and became the Convair Division of General Dynamics, a large aerospace conglomerate based in Texas. Convair had been highly successful in the 1950s with the B-36, a very long-range bomber that became the workhorse of the Strategic Air Command. General Dynamics refocused Convair on commercial aviation as the Convair 240, a two-engine passenger plane, proved highly successful in the world market. Convair decided to move up to the very rapidly growing world market for medium-range jet passenger planes with the Convair 880. It was designed to rival Boeing's proposed 707, and Douglas's proposed DC-8. Financial and technical delays left Convair lagging far behind. After heavy losses, General Dynamics moved all the airplane elements to Texas, and left the San Diego factory with small-scale space and missile projects. Convair's employment fell to 3300 in San Diego.<sup>[76]</sup>

As the Cold War ended, the military shrunk and so did defense spending. San Diego has since become a center of the emerging biotech industry and is home to telecommunications giant Qualcomm. Starting in the 1990s the city and county developed a nationally known craft beer industry; the area is sometimes referred to as "America's Craft Beer capital".<sup>[77]</sup> As of the end of 2021 there are over 150 microbreweries and brewpubs in the county.<sup>[78]</sup>

## Tourism Industry

Not long after the Panama-California Exposition in Balboa Park, John D. Spreckels opened the Belmont Park amusement park in 1925. San Diego's tourism offerings beyond beaches and Balboa Park began to develop a tourism industry supporting animal theme parks. The first aquatic theme



park franchise, SeaWorld, began in San Diego when SeaWorld San Diego was completed in 1964. The San Diego Zoo opened the San Diego Zoo Safari Park as the San Diego Wild Animal Park in 1972.

Historical buildings reflecting the city's Spanish and Mexican heritage, such as Old Town San Diego State Historic Park and Mission San Diego de Alcalá were designated as historical landmarks by local and federal agencies in the 1970s. San Diego also received the decommissioned USS Midway, as a museum ship which opened as the USS Midway Museum in 2004.

The region also welcomed Legoland California in Carlsbad in 1999, the first Legoland park outside of Europe. Cedar Fair opened a Knott's Soak City park in Chula Vista in 1997, which was sold to SeaWorld Parks & Entertainment and rebranded as Aquatica San Diego in 2013. The water park was rebranded for a third time as Sesame Place in 2022, themed on the Sesame Street children's television series.

## Universities

After acquiring the Scripps Institution of Oceanography in 1912, the University of California (UC) built up a presence, with an emphasis on scientific research and cultural opportunities. For years UC operated an extension program in San Diego. In 1960, following wartime and postwar increases in population and economic growth in San Diego, UC broke ground for a new campus there, and classes at UCSD began in 1964. Under Richard C. Atkinson, chancellor from 1980 to 1995, UCSD strengthened its ties with the city of San Diego by encouraging technology transfer with developing companies, transforming San Diego into a world leader in technology-based industries. Private giving rose from \$15 million to nearly \$50 million annually, faculty expanded by nearly 50%, and enrollment doubled to about 18,000 students during his chancellorship.<sup>[79]</sup>

San Diego State University (SDSU) is the largest and oldest higher education facility in San Diego County. It was founded in 1897 as San Diego Normal School, a state school for the preparation of teachers, located on Park Avenue in University Heights. In 1931 it moved to a larger location on Aztec Mesa, overlooking Mission Valley, at what was then the eastern edge of San Diego. In 1935 it expanded its offerings beyond teacher education and became San Diego State College. In 1970 it became San Diego State University, part of the California State University system. SDSU has grown to a student body of more than 30,000 and an alumni base of more than 260,000.

The University of San Diego, a private Catholic school, began as the San Diego College for Women in 1952, sponsored by the Society of the Sacred Heart of Jesus. In 1957 the campus on a hilltop site called Alcala Park also became home to the Immaculate Heart Major Seminary and St. Francis Minor Seminary. The landmark Immaculata Chapel also opened that year. In 1972 the San Diego College for Women merged with the nearby San Diego College for Men and the School of Law to become the University of San Diego.



The upper floor of the Hill building, located at 6th Avenue and F Street, was the first location of the San Diego Normal School. Students and staff can be seen in the windows here in 1898. The school would later expand and change names several times before settling on the current name, San Diego State University.

## Downtown



In the 1930s and early 1940s, the area around Fifth and Island had a concentration of Asian American businesses, specifically of the Chinese, Japanese, and Filipino American communities.<sup>[80]</sup> These businesses, particularly the Chinese American businesses, had a place in downtown as early as the 1860s.<sup>[81]</sup> In the late 20th century, the area was designated the Asian Pacific Thematic Historic District.<sup>[82]</sup>

During World War II, the internment of Japanese Americans impacted the make up of Downtown San Diego, as their businesses had to close.<sup>[83]</sup> The efforts to remove Japanese Americans were supported by local elected officials. In early April 1942, the Japanese Americans who lived in San Diego, were transported by train to Santa Anita Park.<sup>[84]</sup> Personal belongings were taken to a Buddhist temple for storage during the internment, but were lost following a fire in 1943.<sup>[85]</sup>

Up through the 1950s the downtown area was a focus of civic and cultural life, featuring elegant hotels like the U.S. Grant and the El Cortez, as well as Marston's, an upscale department store. During the 1970s that focus shifted to Mission Valley with its modern shopping centers. The hotels fell into disrepair, Marston's closed, and the downtown area developed a seedy reputation.<sup>[86]</sup> The transformation of the downtown areas from a zone of poverty and poor housing to a major tourist attraction with large numbers of jobs began in 1968 with the creation of the Centre City Development Corporation. Its urban renewal project focused on the Gaslamp Quarter beginning in 1968, with the goal of making the area a national historic district and bringing upper- and middle-class tourists and suburban residents to downtown San Diego. Since the 1980s the city has seen the opening of the former Horton Plaza shopping center, the revival of the Gaslamp Quarter, and the construction of the San Diego Convention Center.<sup>[87][88]</sup>

## Gentrification

A recent boom on the construction of condos and skyscrapers (especially focusing on mixed-use facilities), a gentrification trend especially in Little Italy, and the inauguration of Petco Park in the once blighted East Village highlight the continuing development of downtown. Center city population is expected to rise to 77,000 residents by 2030; 30,000 people currently reside in downtown San Diego.<sup>[89]</sup>

A successful renewal by 'gentrification' is the Hillcrest neighborhood, known for its historic architecture, tolerance, diversity, and locally owned businesses, including restaurants, cafés, bars, clubs, trendy thrift-stores, and other independent specialty stores.<sup>[90]</sup> Hillcrest has a high population density, compared to many other neighborhoods in San Diego, and it has a large and active lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender (LGBT) community.

This renewal extended to the surrounding neighborhoods in the 1990s, especially in older urban neighborhoods immediately north of Balboa Park such as North Park and City Heights.

## Annexations and Suburban expansion

Prior to WWII, San Diego annexed East San Diego in 1923. After the war, development sprawled into University City, Clairemont Mesa, Linda Vista, and Mira Mesa, and the city of San Diego began rapidly expanding its city limits.

In 1957, San Diego annexed San Ysidro as well as parts of Otay Mesa, the rest of Otay Mesa would be annexed in 1985.



In the north, there were many large-scale annexations made by the City of San Diego. In 1962, Rancho Bernardo was annexed by the city with plans to annex further up north. By the end of 1964, San Diego annexed most of what makes up the northern city-limits of San Diego, which included the current neighborhoods such as Rancho Peñasquitos, Carmel Valley, Pacific Highlands Ranch, Black Mountain Ranch, and San Pasqual Valley. San Diego's efforts to annex Poway failed, which incorporated into a city in 1980.<sup>[91]</sup>

## 'City of Villages'

In 1979, the City of San Diego adopted a tiered growth management categorization system as a component of the 'Progress Guide and General Plan', which classified the entire city as either "Urbanized, Planned Urbanizing, or Future Urbanizing".<sup>[92]</sup> This policy set the pace for the suburban sprawl north towards North County, as well as south bay sprawl in Otay Mesa from San Ysidro. This framework phased the development of the Torrey Highlands, Pacific Highlands Ranch, Black Mountain Ranch, and Del Mar Mesa under the North City Future Urbanizing Area Framework Plan, as well as Torrey Hills, Torrey Pines, and Rancho Encantada on separate circumstances. Rapid suburban growth after the 1980s replaced rural communities for large master planned suburban development as other small scale development fell out of favor, and new freeways were constructed to serve these new developments.

In 2006, the city of San Diego set its planning policy to be centered on the "city of villages" strategy, which would promote modest density and mixed-use development within 'village centers' as San Diego runs out of land to be developed.<sup>[93]</sup>

## Conventions

In July 1971 the Republican National Committee chose San Diego to be the site of the 1972 Republican National Convention, despite initial opposition from the city's mayor, Frank Curran, and despite the fact that the city did not initially bid for the opportunity. It was widely believed that San Diego was selected because it was the preferred choice of President Richard Nixon. The city and the party were making preparations for the convention when in March 1972 a \$400,000 donation to the event by ITT Corporation was publicized and became a national scandal. In addition, there were ongoing problems with the proposed venue (the San Diego Sports Arena) and concerns about adequate hotel space. In May 1972 the Republican National Committee voted to move the convention to Miami, Florida. In response, Mayor Pete Wilson proclaimed the week of the convention as "America's Finest City Week", giving rise to the city's current unofficial slogan "America's Finest City".<sup>[94]</sup>



San Diego Convention Center

The 1996 Republican National Convention was held in San Diego in August 1996, headquartered at the San Diego Convention Center.

The largest annual convention held in San Diego is San Diego Comic-Con International, founded as the Golden State Comic Book Convention in 1970. According to Forbes, it is the "largest convention of its kind in the world".<sup>[95]</sup>

## Scandals



The United States National Bank, headquartered in San Diego and owned by C. Arnholt Smith, grew during the 1960s to become the 86th largest bank in the country with \$1.2 billion in total assets. It failed in 1973 in the largest bank failure to date. The cause was bad loans to Smith-controlled companies, which exceeded the bank's legal lending limit. Smith had used the bank's money for his private business and bribed bank inspectors to cover it up. He was convicted of embezzlement and tax fraud and served seven months in federal prison in 1984.<sup>[96]</sup>

During the 1980s the city was rocked by the disclosure that J. David & Co., an investment company run by the well-connected J. David "Jerry" Dominelli, was in reality a Ponzi scheme which had bilked hundreds of investors for an estimated \$80 million. Dominelli was convicted in 1984 and served 10 years in prison.<sup>[97]</sup> His affiliation with then-mayor Roger Hedgecock led to a pair of sensational trials in which Hedgecock was convicted of conspiracy and perjury in connection with contributions he received from Dominelli. Hedgecock was forced to resign from office; his convictions were eventually overturned, except for one which was reduced to a misdemeanor.<sup>[98]</sup>

A civic scandal exploded in 2003 with the discovery that city finances had been manipulated with massive losses in the pension fund scandal. It left the city with an estimated \$1.4 billion pension fund gap. One result was replacing the council-manager form of government with a mayor-council system in 2004.<sup>[99]</sup> Although not charged with any wrongdoing, Mayor Dick Murphy resigned effective July 2005. Deputy Mayor Michael Zucchet took over as acting mayor but had to resign three days later, when he and fellow city councilmember Ralph Inzunza were convicted in federal court for taking bribes in a scheme to overturn the city's "no touch" law at strip clubs.<sup>[100]</sup> Their felony conviction required them to resign from the city council. A third accused councilmember had died before trial. Zucchet's conviction was later overturned.<sup>[101]</sup> Inzunza was sentenced to 21 months in prison.<sup>[102]</sup>

In July 2013, Mayor Bob Filner was accused by multiple women of repeated sexual harassment,<sup>[103][104]</sup> and many individuals and groups, including former supporters, called for him to resign. On August 19 Filner and city representatives entered a mediation process, as a result of which Filner agreed to resign, effective August 30, 2013, while the city agreed to limit his legal and financial exposure.<sup>[105]</sup> Filner subsequently pleaded guilty to one felony count of false imprisonment and two misdemeanor battery charges, and was sentenced to house arrest and probation.<sup>[106][107]</sup>

Beyond the issues regarding the city government, San Diego has experienced scandal on the Federal level as well. On November 28, 2005, Congressman Randy "Duke" Cunningham resigned after pleading guilty to bribery charges; he was sentenced to 8 years in prison.<sup>[108]</sup>

## Ethnic and cultural groups history

---

### Californios and Chicano/Hispanic

After 1848 the Californios comprised a numerical majority and owned most of the property; they secured cultural and social recognition, but they failed to control the political system. By 1860, most had left the area and the remainder were on the decline economically.<sup>[109]</sup>

In World War II Hispanics made major breakthroughs in employment San Diego and in nearby farm districts. They profited from the new skills, contacts, and experiences provided by the military, filled many newly opened unskilled labor jobs, gained some high-paying jobs in the military installations and aircraft factories, and were welcomed by the labor unions, especially the Cannery Workers Union.<sup>[110]</sup>



In recent decades advertisers have recognized the purchasing power of the local Latino community. They have invested in Spanish language television, especially Univisión and Telemundo.<sup>[111]</sup> The older generations watch Spanish broadcasts. The younger generations of Hispanics in San Diego (and other ethnic groups as well) seldom can read Spanish and rapidly abandon the spoken form except in dealing with their elders. Rumbaut et al. conclude, "Mexican immigrants arriving today can expect only 5 of every 100 of their great grandchildren to speak fluent Spanish."<sup>[112][113]</sup>

## African Americans

The African American population was small before the great naval expansion of World War II.<sup>[114]</sup> Starting in 1953, the Urban League brought together black and white professionals and businessmen and encouraged white business owners to hire blacks.<sup>[75]</sup> Unlike other Urban League chapters, it built coalitions with San Diego's Mexican American community.<sup>[115]</sup> According to the 2010 United States Census, African Americans are only 6.6% of San Diego's total population.<sup>[116]</sup>



Honorary Leon Williams Dr., 2900 block of E Street, at its intersection with 30th Street

For over 100 years San Diego's second oldest neighborhood, Logan Heights, was home to African Americans. This neighborhood, together with Downtown and Sherman Heights, was one of only a few areas where blacks were allowed to buy and live in homes. After the 1960s and the Civil Rights Act, blacks started to move out of Logan Heights into area like Emerald Hills, Encanto and Oak Park. Logan Heights is still home to a great many black churches, some as old as 100 years old. On any given Sunday, hundreds of blacks return to Logan Heights to attend the churches they grew up in. Old Victorian homes still dot the Logan Heights area.

The founding fathers of the black community are all buried in the Logan Heights/Mountain View area in the Mount Hope Cemetery and Greenwood Cemetery. There are streets named after some of the founding fathers in Logan Heights, including Julian, Irving, and Logan. For more than 70 years the population of Logan Heights was 90% black, but starting in the 1980s its demographic shifted to predominantly Hispanic. The neighborhood has complained that it does not get suitable respect or attention from city leaders because of its minority status.

The history of the African American community in San Diego from the 1940s to the 1980s is documented in the Baynard Collection, an exhibit of 120 selected photographs by Norman Baynard, who ran a photography studio in Logan Heights for 46 years.<sup>[117]</sup> The collection is on display at the Jacobs Center for Neighborhood Innovation.

## East African

Somalis began arriving in San Diego in the 1980s, as Somalis fled the Horn of Africa during the Ogaden War and the subsequent Somali Civil War. San Diego became a destination as Somali military personnel were already stationed with US troops in Camp Pendleton when the war broke out, who would then provide logistics and language assistance for local refugee resettlement. The refugee community concentrated around City Heights, among other war refugee groups.<sup>[118]</sup> An estimated 10,000 Somalis lived in San Diego in the 2010s. Refugees from Sudan, Ethiopia, and Eritrea were also resettled in San Diego, making the city the largest East African community in California and is informally known as "Little Mogadishu".<sup>[119]</sup>



## Asian/Pacific Islanders

### Chinese

Immigrants from China began arriving in the 1860s and settled in two waterfront fishing villages, one in Point Loma, the other in the New Town area where the San Diego Convention Center now stands. Chinese were harshly discriminated against in California and forced into Chinatowns. In San Diego there was much more freedom; there were no attacks on the 50 or so Chinese fishermen based there. Indeed, they were pioneers in the industry in the 1860s; their peak came in the 1880s. They specialized in abalone for export to Chinese communities up and down the Pacific coast. One journalist reported, "Even the fins of the shark are eaten by Chinamen, and are by them esteemed to be a great delicacy—as much of a delicacy as a Chinaman would be to a shark." By the 1890s the fishermen had gone; some returned to China, others took jobs on land.<sup>[120][121]</sup>

The Chinese continued to settle in San Diego and found work in the fishing industry, railroad construction, service industry, general construction work, food industry, and merchandising. They were forced into a closed Chinatown but otherwise received less violent attention than suffered by Chinese elsewhere in the West.<sup>[122]</sup>

They soon formed district associations, family and clan associations, secret societies, and business guilds, including the Chee Kung Tong (est. 1885), the Chinese Consolidated Benevolent Association (est. 1907), the Bing Kung Tong (est. 1922), and the Ying On Tong (est. 1945). In the 1870s and 1880s, two Chinese Christian missions were organized to help the Chinese with housing, employment, recreational activities, and English language instruction. The Chinese population increased dramatically, especially after the 1965 Immigration Act allowed large numbers of businessmen and professionals to migrate from Hong Kong, Taiwan and China. During this period, San Diego elected its first nonwhite councilmember, Tom Hom of Chinese descent, to the San Diego City Council in 1963, and state assemblyman in 1968.<sup>[123]</sup>

The late-20th-century San Diego Chinese community is made up of a heterogeneous population that includes Cantonese-speaking, Mandarin-speaking, and Hokkien-speaking members, as well as those from a variety of places of origin, including Southeast Asia.<sup>[122]</sup> The center of San Diego's Chinese community slowly moved away from what is now Asian Pacific Thematic Historic District, and moved north with suburbanization and upper-middle class Chinese immigration to areas north of Interstate 8 and around Kearny Mesa, as well as areas north of MCAS Miramar in the I-15 Corridor and Carmel Valley. The main concentration of Chinese business in the region is centered in the Convoy District, which was dedicated as a Pan-Asian cultural district.

### Filipinos

San Diego has historically been a popular destination for Filipino immigrants, and has contributed to the growth of its population.<sup>[124]</sup> The first documentation of Filipinos arriving in San Diego, while part of the United States, occurred in 1903 when Filipino students arrived at State Normal School.<sup>[125][126]</sup> they were followed as early as 1908 by Filipino Sailors serving in the United States Navy.<sup>[127]</sup> Due to discriminatory housing policies of the time, the majority of Filipinos in San Diego lived downtown, around Market.<sup>[125]</sup> Multiple businesses which catered to the Filipino community, both those who permanently lived in San Diego or who were migratory, existed in the area forming a hub to the Filipino American community, which lasted until at least the 1960s.<sup>[128]</sup> Prior to World War II, due to anti-miscegenation laws, multi-racial marriages with Hispanic and Latino women were common, particularly with Mexicans.<sup>[129]</sup>



After World War II, the majority of Filipino Americans in San Diego were associated with the U.S. Navy in one form or another, even in the late 1970s and early 1980's more than half of Filipino babies born in the greater San Diego area were born at Balboa Naval Hospital.<sup>[125]</sup> In 1949, the first Filipino American building was opened in San Diego by the Filipino American Veteran's Association.<sup>[130]</sup> In the 1970s, the typical Filipino family consisted of a husband whose employment was connected to the military, and a wife who was a nurse;<sup>[131]</sup> this continued into the 1990s.<sup>[132]</sup> Many Filipino American veterans, after completing active duty, would move out of San Diego, to the suburbs of Chula Vista and National City.<sup>[133]</sup> Filipinos concentrated in the South Bay;<sup>[134]</sup> more affluent Filipino Americans moved into the suburbs of North County,<sup>[134]</sup> particularly Mira Mesa (sometimes referred to as "Manila Mesa").<sup>[135]</sup> Beginning in the late 1980s, the community experienced growth of gang activity, especially in South San Diego.<sup>[136]</sup> A portion of California State Route 54 in San Diego is officially named the "Filipino-American Highway", in honor of the Filipino American Community.<sup>[137]</sup>

## Vietnamese

When the "first wave" of Vietnamese immigrants started to arrive in 1981, many settled in the communities adjacent to San Diego State University, such as City Heights and Talmadge, better known as East San Diego. As families and individuals became more affluent however, many relocated to other communities in the city: Linda Vista, Clairemont, Serra Mesa, etc. (Central San Diego) and what was then brand-new tract communities such as Mira Mesa, Rancho Penasquitos, Rancho Bernardo, etc.<sup>[138]</sup>

In 2013, the Little Saigon Cultural and Commercial District was formed in City Heights on a six-block section of El Cajon Boulevard.<sup>[139]</sup>

## Middle Eastern

The region had an early Middle Eastern presence prior to contemporary US wars in the Middle East. Chaldeans, in particular, built a community in El Cajon in the mid 20th century, with the parish of the St. Peter Chaldean Catholic Cathedral established in 1973.

The first wave of migration from the Middle East to the San Diego region began during the Iraq War, as many Iraqis sought refuge from war-torn Iraq. Many found refuge in El Cajon, where the city has become the center of the region's Middle Eastern community and business, establishing a community informally known as "Little Baghdad". A large proportion of the community is made up of Chaldeans, largely Christian Iraqis, as well as Afghan immigrants escaping from Afghanistan War, and other Arab and Persian groups.<sup>[140]</sup> The region also received another influx of Syrian refugees escaping from the Syrian civil war throughout the 2010s. Members of this community have become business owners, civic leaders, and city council members in the region.<sup>[141]</sup>

Another wave of migration came in the mid-2010s, after the Syrian civil war spilled over to Iraq when ISIS stormed into northern Iraq, which brought many more Chaldeans to East County San Diego with most being middle-class Chaldeans hailing from Nineveh Governorate, Iraq. This propelled the region to have the highest concentration of Chaldeans in the United States.<sup>[142]</sup>

## LGBT





The Hillcrest Pride flag, erected in 2012

As a port city San Diego always had a gay and lesbian community, but it was largely closeted. Beginning in the 1960s the neighborhood of Hillcrest began to attract large numbers of gay and lesbian residents, drawn by low rents, high density, and the possibility of an urban dynamic. In the 1970s gay men founded a Center for Social Services in Hillcrest which became a social and political focus for the gay community. In June 1974 they launched the first Gay Pride Parade, which has been held every year since, and Hillcrest is well recognized as the focal point of the LGBT community.<sup>[143]</sup> Also in the 1970s several churches, especially the independent Metropolitan Community Church, as well as movements within established denominations like Dignity (Roman Catholic), Integrity (Episcopalian), and Lutherans Concerned, formed a coalition that helped gays reinterpret biblical passages condemning homosexuality, and reconcile their sexual orientation with their religious faith. All of this helped to promote public understanding.<sup>[144]</sup>

Many LGBT politicians have successfully run for office in San Diego city and county, including Christine Kehoe, former state senator, state assembly member, and city councilmember; Bonnie Dumanis, county district attorney; Toni Atkins, state assemblymember, former city councilmember; Carl DeMaio,

former city councilmember; Todd Gloria, city council president, former interim mayor, and current mayor; and Dave Roberts, county supervisor.

In 2011 San Diego was the first city in the country in which active and retired military service members marched openly in a gay pride parade, in anticipation of the imminent removal of the "Don't ask, don't tell" rule for U.S. military personnel. They did not wear military uniforms, but rather T-shirts with the name of their branch of service.<sup>[145]</sup> The following year, 2012, San Diego again made history when the U.S. Department of Defense granted permission for military personnel to wear their uniforms while participating the San Diego Pride Parade. This was the first time that United States military personnel were permitted to wear their service uniforms in such a parade.<sup>[146]</sup> Also in 2012, the parade started from Harvey Milk Street, the first street in the nation to be named after gay civil rights icon Harvey Milk,<sup>[147]</sup> and proceeded past a huge new rainbow flag, which was raised for the first time on July 20, 2012, to kick off the Pride festival.<sup>[148]</sup>

## See also

- Timeline of San Diego

## References

- McGrew, Clarence Alan (1922). *City of San Diego and San Diego County: the birthplace of California* (<https://archive.org/details/citysandiegoand00socigoog>). American Historical Society. Retrieved 26 October 2012.
- Erlandson, Jon M.; Rick, Torben C.; Jones, Terry L.; Porcasi, Judith F. (2010). *One If by Land, Two If by Sea: Who Were the First Californians?*. AltaMira Press. ISBN 978-0-7591-1960-4.



3. Mogilner, Geoffrey. "Cosoy: Birthplace of New California" (<https://sandieghistory.org/journal/2016/april/cosoy-birthplace-new-california/>). *San Diego History Center | San Diego, CA | Our City, Our Story*. Retrieved 2020-08-28.
4. "Kosa'aay (Cosoy) History" (<http://www.cosoy.org/History.html>). *www.cosoy.org*. Retrieved 2020-08-28.
5. "Blog Archives" (<http://www.aflunky.com/1/archives/09-2015>). *Art Fusco*. Retrieved 2020-08-28.
6. "Kumeyaay Sense of the Land and Landscape" (<http://viejasbandofkumeyaay.org/viejas-community/kumeyaay-history/kumeyaay-sense-of-the-land/>). *Viejas Band of Kumeyaay Indians*. Retrieved 2020-08-28.
7. *Journal of San Diego History*, October 1967 (<https://www.sandieghistory.org/journal/67october/began.htm>)
8. Baker, Gayle *San Diego, Another Harbor Town History* ISBN (print) 0-978-0-9710984-6-6 (e-book) 978-0-9879038-5-3
9. Leffingwell, Randy (2005), *California Missions and Presidios: The History & Beauty of the Spanish Missions*. Voyageur Press, Inc., Stillwater, MN. ISBN 0-89658-492-5, p. 17
10. Ruscin, Terry (1999), *Mission Memoirs*, *Sunbelt Publications*, San Diego, CA. ISBN 0-932653-30-8, p. 11
11. Hogle, Gene *NAC Green Book of Pacific Coast Touring* (1931) National Automobile Club p.39
12. Historic La Playa Trail Association website (<http://www.laplayatrail.org/>)
13. San Diego Historical Society timeline (<https://www.sandieghistory.org/timeline/timeline1.htm>)
14. Richard Henry Dana. Two years before the mast. First published 1840. Page 115 of the first Penguin edition, first published in Penguin 1948.
15. "KUMEYAAY MAP 1830s 1840s Kumeyaay Indians Attacks Mexican Mexico San Diego" ([http://www.kumeyaay.info/kumeyaay\\_maps/kumeyaay\\_mexico\\_1930s.html](http://www.kumeyaay.info/kumeyaay_maps/kumeyaay_mexico_1930s.html)). *www.kumeyaay.info*. Retrieved 2021-05-17.
16. Connolly, Mike. "Kumeyaay - The Mexican Period". *www.kumeyaay.com*. (<https://www.kumeyaay.com/kumeyaay-the-mexican-period.html>) Retrieved 2020-10-16.
17. Crawford, Richard (1 August 2009). "U.S.-city ties date to 1846 raising of Old Glory" (<http://www.sandiegouniontribune.com/sdut-1ez1history204344-us-city-ties-date-1846-raising-o-2009aug01-story.html>). *San Diego Union-Tribune*. Retrieved 26 June 2018.  
Griswold del Castillo, Richard (Winter 2003). Hennessey, Gregg (ed.). "THE U.S.-MEXICAN WAR IN SAN DIEGO, 1846-1847" (<http://sandieghistory.org/journal/2003/january/war-2/>). *Journal of San Diego History*. San Diego Historical Society. **29** (1). Retrieved 26 June 2018.
18. Engstrand, Iris (2005). *San Diego: California's Cornerstone*. *Sunbelt Publications*. p. 77. ISBN 978-0-932653-72-7.
19. San Diego Historical Society population table (<https://www.sandieghistory.org/links/sandiegopopulation.htm>)
20. Bauder, Don (December 1, 2010). "Bankruptcy — Good for San Diego" (<http://www.sandiegoreader.com/news/2010/dec/01/city-light-bankruptcy-san-diego/>). *San Diego Reader*. Retrieved 5 December 2012.
21. "The Indian Tax Rebellion of 1851" (<https://www.historynet.com/the-indian-tax-rebellion-of-1851.htm>). *HistoryNet*. 2006-06-12. Retrieved 2021-05-17.
22. Rolle, Andrew, "An American in California"
23. Baker, Gayle *San Diego, Another Harbor Town History*
24. Baker, Gayle, *San Diego, Another Harbor Town History*
25. Raymond A Mohl, *The New City: Urban America in the Industrial Age, 1860-1920* (1985)



26. Engstrand, Iris Wilson, *California's Cornerstone*, Sunbelt Publications, Inc., 2005, p. 80 ([https://books.google.com/books?id=RhCQUf1XQ84C&pg=PA87&lpg=PA87&dq=san+diego+%22new+town%22+horton&source=bl&ots=GKkR85eStS&sig=vemB-wSUJkMgseQu6P\\_1wXMdanU&hl=en&ei=ZdOrSv3FEY\\_oM-PK2fIN&sa=X&oi=book\\_result&ct=result&resnum=4#v=onepage&q=san%20diego%20%22new%20town%22%20horton&f=false](https://books.google.com/books?id=RhCQUf1XQ84C&pg=PA87&lpg=PA87&dq=san+diego+%22new+town%22+horton&source=bl&ots=GKkR85eStS&sig=vemB-wSUJkMgseQu6P_1wXMdanU&hl=en&ei=ZdOrSv3FEY_oM-PK2fIN&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=4#v=onepage&q=san%20diego%20%22new%20town%22%20horton&f=false))
27. Riley Moffatt, *Population History of Western U.S. Cities & Towns, 1850–1990* (1996) p. 54
28. John S. Harrel, "San Diego, Guardian of the American Pacific," *Southern California Quarterly* (2013) 95#1 pp 47–82.
29. John Martin, "The San Diego Chamber of Commerce Establishes the U.S. Naval Coal Station, 1900–1912: San Diego's First Permanent Naval Facility," *Journal of San Diego History* (2010) 56#4 pp 217–232
30. Richard Amero, "Colonel D.C. Collier: 'An Inspiration to the Citizens of Today,'" *Journal of San Diego History* (2010) 56#4 pp 203–216
31. Shragge, "'A new federal city': San Diego during World War II," p 339
32. Abraham J. Shragge, "'I like the Cut of Your Jib': Cultures of Accommodation Between the U.S. Navy and Citizens of San Diego, California, 1900–1951," *Journal of San Diego History* 2002 48(3): 230–255
33. quoted in Shragge, "'A new federal city': San Diego during World War II," p 336
34. "Historic California Posts: Fort Rosecrans" (<http://www.militarymuseum.org/FtRosecrans.html>). *California State Military Museum*. Retrieved 26 October 2012.
35. University of San Diego: Military Bases in San Diego (<http://history.sandiego.edu/gen/local/kearny/page00d.html>) Archived (<https://web.archive.org/web/20070411224332/http://history.sandiego.edu/gen/local/kearny/page00d.html>) 2007-04-11 at the *Wayback Machine*
36. Raymond G. Starr, "The History of the Marine Corps Recruit Depot, San Diego," *Journal of San Diego History* (2000) 46#4 online (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/2000-4/mcrd.htm>)
37. "Naval Training Center, San Diego" (<http://www.militarymuseum.org/NTCSanDiego.html>). *California State Military Department*. Retrieved 26 October 2012.
38. Thomas O'Hara, *Camp Pendleton* (2005) excerpt and text search (<https://www.amazon.com/Camp-Pendleton-CA-Images-America/dp/0738529826/>)
39. Patrick L. Townsend, "The Hand of Hope," *U.S. Naval Institute Proceedings* (1976) 102#9 pp 38–45.
40. Kevin Starr (2011). *Coast of Dreams* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=fw5N5qg5BHQC&pg=PA374>). p. 374. ISBN 9780307795267.
41. Grace L. Miller, "The Origins of the San Diego Lincoln-Roosevelt League, 1905-1909," *Southern California Quarterly* (1978) 60#4 pp 421-443.
42. Ports, Uldis (Summer 1975). "Geraniums vs. Smokestacks: San Diego's mayoralty campaign of 1917" (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/75summer/geraniums.htm>). *The Journal of San Diego History*. **21** (3).
43. "Mission Valley: Smokestacks vs. Geraniums" (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/95summer/chapter19.htm>). *The Journal of San Diego History*. **41** (3). Summer 1995.
44. Iris H. W. Engstrand, "Inspired by Mexico: Architect Bertram Goodhue Introduces Spanish Colonial Revival into Balboa Park," *Journal of San Diego History* (2012) 28#1 pp 57-70 online (<https://www.museumofman.org/journal/v58-1/v58-1engstrand.pdf>)
45. Richard W. Amero, "San Diego Invites the World to Balboa Park a Second Time," *Journal of San Diego History* (1985) 31#4 pp 261-280 (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/85fall/invites.htm>)
46. David Marshall and Iris Engstrand, "San Diego's 1935-1936 Exposition: A Pictorial Essay," *Journal of San Diego History* (2009) 55#4 pp 177-190 (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/v55-4/v55-4marshall.pdf>)



47. Showley, Roger (16 June 2012). "Tuna: A San Diego fish story" (<http://www.utsandiego.com/news/2012/jun/16/tuna-san-diego-fish-story/>). *San Diego Union Tribune*. Retrieved April 6, 2015. "Stroll along downtown's waterfront and it's hard to imagine this was once the tuna capital of the world."
48. Richard Ellis (2008). *Tuna: A Love Story* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=kulmhBU0mUEC&pg=PA217>). Knopf Doubleday. p. 217. ISBN 9780307269379.
49. Andrew F. Smith (2012). *American Tuna: The Rise and Fall of an Improbable Food* ([https://books.google.com/books?id=AR\\_Zq\\_GIHtAC&pg=PA41](https://books.google.com/books?id=AR_Zq_GIHtAC&pg=PA41)). University of California Press. p. 41. ISBN 978-0-520-26184-6.
50. Finley, Carmel (22 August 2011). *All the Fish in the Sea: Maximum Sustainable Yield and the Failure of Fisheries Management*. University of Chicago Press. p. 55 (<https://books.google.com/books?id=flvNoltnGVMC&pg=PT55>). ISBN 978-0-226-24968-1.
51. Felando, August; Medina, Harold (Winter 2012). "The Origins of California' High-Seas Tuna Fleet" (<https://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/v58-1/v58-1felando.pdf>) (PDF). *Journal of San Diego History*. San Diego History Center. **58** (1). Retrieved April 6, 2015.
52. Lechowitzky, Irene (November 19, 2006). "It's the old country, with new condos" (<http://articles.latimes.com/2006/nov/19/realestate/re-guide19>). *Los Angeles Times*. Retrieved 1 September 2012.
53. Charles Alma Byers (1920). "Southern California's Tuna Industry" (<https://books.google.com/books?id=liwyAQAAMAAJ&pg=RA1-PA15>). *Power Boating*. Penton Publishing Company. p. 15.
54. *Western Canner and Packer* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=2S0dAQAAMAAJ&pg=RA2-PA61>). Miller Freeman Publications of California. 1922. p. 61.
55. Engstrand, Iris (2005). *San Diego: California's Cornerstone*. Sunbelt Publications. p. 158. ISBN 978-0-932653-72-7.
56. Andrew F. Smith (2012). *American Tuna: The Rise and Fall of an Improbable Food* ([https://books.google.com/books?id=AR\\_Zq\\_GIHtAC&pg=PA63](https://books.google.com/books?id=AR_Zq_GIHtAC&pg=PA63)). University of California Press. pp. 63–69. ISBN 978-0-520-26184-6.
57. Crawford, Richard (May 27, 2010). "Fishermen became WWII's 'pork chop express' " (<http://www.utsandiego.com/news/2010/may/27/sd-fishermen-became-wwiis-pork-chop-express/?print&page=all>). *San Diego Union Tribune*. Retrieved 1 September 2012.  
Smith, Jeff (27 March 2013). "The Pork Chop Express was no pleasure cruise" (<http://www.sandiegoreader.com/news/2013/mar/27/unforgettable-pork-chop-express/>). *San Diego Reader*. Retrieved 7 April 2015.
58. Rowe, Peter (November 25, 2012). "Tuna boats became valuable recruits" (<http://www.utsandiego.com/news/2012/nov/25/tp-wwii-tuna-clippers/>). *San Diego Union Tribune*. Retrieved 27 November 2012.
59. "Fish Bulletin No. 89: The Commercial Fish Catch of California for the Year 1951 with An Evaluation of Existing Anchovy Case Pack Requirements" ([http://www.oac.cdlib.org/view?docId=kt1s2001g3&brand=oac4&doc.view=entire\\_text](http://www.oac.cdlib.org/view?docId=kt1s2001g3&brand=oac4&doc.view=entire_text)). *Archive of California*. State of California Department of Fish and Game Bureau of Marine Fisheries. 1953. Retrieved 7 April 2015.
60. Starr, *Golden Dreams*, p 65-66
61. Crawford, Richard (June 20, 2009). "San Diego once was 'Tuna Capital of World' " (<http://www.4sd.signonsandiego.com/news/2009/jun/20/1ez20history182544-san-diego-once-was-tuna-capital/?ap>). *San Diego Union Tribune*. Retrieved 1 September 2012.
62. Andrew F. Smith (2012). *American Tuna: The Rise and Fall of an Improbable Food* ([https://books.google.com/books?id=AR\\_Zq\\_GIHtAC&pg=PA129](https://books.google.com/books?id=AR_Zq_GIHtAC&pg=PA129)). University of California Press. pp. 129–130. ISBN 978-0-520-26184-6.
63. Sanchez, Leonel (September 26, 2009). "Tuna canneries' lasting legacy; Sculptures being unveiled today honor workers who shaped S.D" (<http://www.4sd.signonsandiego.com/news/2009/sep/26/tuna-canneries-lasting-legacy/?ap>). *San Diego Union Tribune*. Retrieved 1 September 2012.



64. "Tunaman's Memorial by Franco Vianello" (<http://www.portofsandiego.org/public-art/view-the-art-diretory/825-tunamans-memorial-by-franco-vianellofranco-vianello.html>). *Port of San Diego*. June 18, 2008. Retrieved 1 September 2012.
65. "Tuna Harbor Park" (<https://www.portofsandiego.org/tuna-harbor-park.html>). *Port of San Diego*. Retrieved 6 April 2015.
66. "About Us" (<http://www.bumblebee.com/about-us/>). *Bumble Bee Foods*. Retrieved 6 April 2015.
67. Molly McClain, "The Scripps Family's San Diego Experiment," *Journal of San Diego History* (2010) 56#1 pp 1-30
68. "George White Marston (1850-1946)" (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/bio/marston/marston.htm>). *San Diego History Center*. Retrieved 15 July 2014.
69. Kevin Starr, "Gibraltar of the Pacific: San Diego Joins the Navy," in Starr, *The Dream Endures: California Enters the 1940s* (1997) pp 90–92, 114–15
70. Shragge, "'A new federal city': San Diego during World War II"
71. Lotchin, *The Bad City in the Good War* p194-96, 207
72. Starr, *Golden Dreams* p 61
73. Roderick, Kevin; Roark, Anne C. (26 January 1991). "Largest Cities Reflect Shift to West, 1990 Census Finds : Population: Los Angeles beats out Chicago as No. 2 in U.S. California lists 18 of 29 places reaching 100,000" ([http://articles.latimes.com/1991-01-26/news/mn-704\\_1\\_los-angeles](http://articles.latimes.com/1991-01-26/news/mn-704_1_los-angeles)). *Los Angeles Times*. Retrieved 4 May 2018.  
Eddy, Lucinda (Summer 1995). "Big City Vision (1970-1990)" (<http://sandiegohistory.org/journal/1995/july/chapter21/>). In Crawford, Richard W. (ed.). *Vision of Paradise* (<http://sandiegohistory.org/journal/1995/july/visions-3/>). *The Journal of San Diego History*. Vol. 41. San Diego Historical Society. Retrieved 4 May 2018.  
Kevin Starr (February 2006). *Coast of Dreams: California on the Edge, 1990-2003* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=uGOKDQAAQBAJ&pg=PA374>). Knopf Doubleday Publishing Group. p. 374. ISBN 978-0-679-74072-8.  
Rubén G. Rumbaut; Alejandro Portes (10 September 2001). *Ethnicities: Children of Immigrants in America* ([https://books.google.com/books?id=-nGwUCDe\\_TkC&pg=PA12](https://books.google.com/books?id=-nGwUCDe_TkC&pg=PA12)). University of California Press. p. 12. ISBN 978-0-520-23012-5.
74. Peck, Wallace R. "San Diego's Parachute Manufacturers: Visionaries and Entrepreneurs" (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/sites/default/files/journal/v60-3/v60-3peck.pdf>) (PDF). *The Journal of San Diego History*. **60** (3): 121–144. Retrieved 2 September 2018.
75. Mooney & Associates; Richard L. Carrico; Stacey Jordan, Ph. D.; Jose Bodipo-Memba; Stacie Wilson (December 2004). *Centre City Development Corporation Downtown San Diego African-American Heritage Study* ([https://www.sandiego.gov/sites/default/files/ccdc\\_african-american\\_heritage\\_study.pdf](https://www.sandiego.gov/sites/default/files/ccdc_african-american_heritage_study.pdf)) (PDF) (Report). Retrieved 2 September 2018 – via City of San Diego Planning Department.
76. Starr, *Golden Dreams* p 82
77. Rowe, Peter (May 18, 2010). "American Craft Beer Week, May 17–23" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20131207051050/http://www.utsandiego.com/weblogs/brewery-rowe/2010/may/18/american-craft-beer-week-may-17-23/>). *San Diego Union Tribune*. Archived from the original (<http://www.utsandiego.com/weblogs/brewery-rowe/2010/may/18/american-craft-beer-week-may-17-23/>) on 7 December 2013. Retrieved 24 October 2012.
78. Rowe, Peter. "State of craft beer" (<http://www.utsandiego.com/news/2012/may/03/tp-state-of-craft-beer/>). *San Diego Union Tribune*. Retrieved 24 October 2012.
79. Abraham J. Shragge, "Growing Up Together: The University of California's One Hundred-Year Partnership with the San Diego Region," *Journal of San Diego History* (2001) 47#4 pp 241-276
80. Linda Trinh Võ (2004). *Mobilizing an Asian American Community* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=etKblhfnCiYC&pg=PA167>). Temple University Press. p. 167. ISBN 978-1-59213-262-1.



81. Saito, Leland (Winter 2003). Hennessey, Gregg (ed.). "Reclamation and Preservation" (<https://sandiegohistory.org/journal/2003/january/chinese-4/>). *The Journal of San Diego History*. **49** (1). Retrieved 1 September 2018.
82. Maraël Johnson; Joe Yogerst (2006). *San Diego* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=7Y4fGB2LUT0C&pg=PT29>). National Geographic Society. p. 29. ISBN 978-0-7922-6202-2.
83. Susan Hasegawa (2008). *Japanese Americans in San Diego* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=9e2gTIOOxqWC&pg=PA7>). Arcadia Publishing. p. 7. ISBN 978-0-7385-5951-3.  
Row, Peter (19 May 2012). "WWII: Internments for San Diego's Japanese-Americans" (<http://www.sandiegouniontribune.com/lifestyle/people/sdut-wwii-japanese-americans-in-san-diego-2012may19-htlmstory.html>). *San Diego Union-Tribune*. Retrieved 1 September 2018.  
"The Japanese-Americans in the Gaslamp" (<https://www.sandiegoreader.com/events/2018/jul/11/history-talks-the-japanese-american/#>). *San Diego reader*. 11 July 2018. Retrieved 1 September 2018.
84. Schlenker, Gerald (Winter 1972). Moss, James E (ed.). "The Internment of the Japanese of San Diego County During the Second World War" (<http://sandiegohistory.org/journal/1972/january/internment/>). *The Journal of San Diego History*. **18** (1). Retrieved 1 September 2018.
85. "San Diego North County Japanese-Americans recall World War II internments" (<https://escondido.grapevine.com/2015/09/06/san-diego-north-county-japanese-americans-recall-world-war-ii-internments/>). *The Escondido Grapevine*. 6 September 2015. Retrieved 1 September 2018.  
Rowe, Peter (9 April 2017). "Where Washington saw possible traitors, some San Diegans saw Japanese neighbors in need" (<http://www.sandiegouniontribune.com/news/local-history/sd-me-japanese-kindness-20170409-story.html>). *San Diego Union-Tribune*. Retrieved 1 September 2018.
86. Penner, Gloria; Orr, Katie (February 5, 2010). "History Of Downtown San Diego" (<https://www.kpbs.org/news/2010/feb/05/history-downtown-san-diego/>). *KPBS*. Retrieved 1 September 2018.
87. Jordan Ervin, "Reinventing Downtown San Diego: A Spatial and Cultural Analysis of the Gaslamp Quarter," *Journal of San Diego History* (2007) 53#4 pp 188-217.
88. See also CIVIC San Diego (<http://www.civicsd.com/>)
89. Economics Research Associates, an AECOM Company (ERA) (December 4, 2009). "Barrio Logan Community Plan Economics: Market Support - Jobs Impacts - Development Feasibility" (<http://www.sandiego.gov/planning/barriologanupdate/pdf/plancommitteecompletereport1209.pdf>) (PDF).
90. Croshaw, Jennifer (August 21, 2006). "A day in Hillcrest..." (<https://web.archive.org/web/20070514052319/http://www.signonsandiego.com/feature/205/>) *San Diego Union Tribune*. Archived from the original (<http://www.signonsandiego.com/feature/205/>) on 2007-05-14. Retrieved 2010-02-24.
91. Shepardson, Mary (2017-06-03). "Poway once considered becoming part of San Diego" (<https://www.sandiegouniontribune.com/pomerado-news/opinion/editorial/then-and-now/sd-poway-once-considered-san-diego-20170601-htlmstory.html>). *Pomerado News*. Retrieved 2020-10-28.
92. PROGRESS GUIDE AND GENERAL PLAN.<https://www.sandiego.gov/sites/default/files/legacy/planning/genplan/pdf/generalplan/gpfullve>
93. City of San Diego General Plan.  
<https://www.sandiego.gov/sites/default/files/legacy/planning/genplan/pdf/generalplan/fullversion.pdf>
94. Ancona, Vincent S. (Fall 1992). "When the elephants marched out of San Diego" (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/92fall/elephants.htm>). *Journal of San Diego History*. San Diego Historical Society. **38** (4).
95. Ewalt, David M. (July 25, 2011). "The Coolest Costumes of Comic-Con" (<https://www.forbes.com/sites/davidewalt/2011/07/25/costumes-comic-con-cosplay/>). *Forbes*. Retrieved July 15, 2014.
96. Starr, *Golden Dreams*, p 87
97. "J. David Dominelli, Notorious Local Scamster, Dead at 68" ([http://www.voiceofsandiego.org/this\\_just\\_in/article\\_b52baf96-ac64-5639-ac7a-c049878a082c.html](http://www.voiceofsandiego.org/this_just_in/article_b52baf96-ac64-5639-ac7a-c049878a082c.html)). *Voice of San Diego*. October 13, 2009. Retrieved 2 September 2012.



98. Rawlings, Nate (March 7, 2012). "Top 10 swindlers: David Dominelli" ([https://web.archive.org/web/20120309225421/http://www.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,2104982\\_2104983\\_2105003,00.html](https://web.archive.org/web/20120309225421/http://www.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,2104982_2104983_2105003,00.html)). *Time Magazine*. Archived from the original ([http://www.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,2104982\\_2104983\\_2105003,00.html](http://www.time.com/time/specials/packages/article/0,28804,2104982_2104983_2105003,00.html)) on March 9, 2012. Retrieved 2 September 2012.
99. Glen W. Sparrow, "San Diego" in James H. Savara and Douglas J. Watson, eds., *More Than Mayor Or Manager: Campaigns to Change Form of Government In America's Large Cities* (2010) pp 103-20
100. "Convicted San Diego councilman resigns" ([https://www.usatoday.com/news/nation/2005-07-19-sandiego-resigns\\_x.htm](https://www.usatoday.com/news/nation/2005-07-19-sandiego-resigns_x.htm)). *USA Today*. July 19, 2005. Retrieved 2 September 2012.
101. Coffey, Daniel (October 14, 2010). "Justice undone: Michael Zucchet and Ralph Inzunza" (<http://www.sddt.com/News/article.cfm?SourceCode=20101014tza>). *San Diego Daily Transcript*. Retrieved 2 September 2012.
102. "Ralph Inzunza Goes to Prison (Soon)" (<http://www.nbcsandiego.com/news/politics/Ralph-Inzunza-Prison-Atwater-137790888.html>). *NBC San Diego*. January 20, 2012. Retrieved 8 July 2012.
103. Filner apologizes, gets professional help (<http://www.utsandiego.com/news/2013/Jul/11/filner-backers-news-conference-resign/?#article-copy>), *San Diego Union Tribune*, July 11, 2013
104. Lah, Kyung (August 21, 2013). "Another sex harassment accusation for San Diego Mayor Bob Filner" (<http://www.cnn.com/2013/08/21/us/san-diego-mayor-bob-filner-scandal>). *CNN*. Retrieved August 22, 2013.
105. "San Diego Mayor Resigns in Sexual Harassment Scandal" (<https://www.nytimes.com/2013/08/24/us/san-diego-mayor-resigns-in-sexual-harassment-scandal.html>). *NY Times*. August 23, 2013. Retrieved August 23, 2013.
106. "Former San Diego Mayor Bob Filner pleads guilty to felony false imprisonment, battery" (<https://www.10news.com/news/investigations/announcement-on-criminal-investigation-with-bob-filner-on-sexual-harassment-claims-101513>). *ABC 10 News*. October 15, 2013. Retrieved October 15, 2013.
107. "Ex-San Diego mayor Bob Filner pleads guilty to 3 charges" (<https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/politics/2013/10/15/bob-filner-charged-san-diego-mayor/2987005/>). *USA Today*. October 15, 2013. Retrieved October 15, 2013.
108. Archibold, Randal C. (March 3, 2006). "Former Congressman Sentenced to 8 Years in Prison" (<https://www.nytimes.com/2006/03/03/politics/03cnd-cunningham.html>). *New York Times*. Retrieved 2 September 2012.
109. Mario T. García, "The Californios of San Diego and the Politics of Accommodation 1846-1860," *Aztlan* (1975) 6#1 pp 69-85
110. Lotchin, *The Bad City in the Good War* p 120
111. Kristin C. Moran, "The Development of Spanish-Language Television in San Diego: A Contemporary History," *Journal of San Diego History* (2004) 50#1 pp 42-54 online
112. Rubén G. Rumbaut, Douglas S. Massey, and Frank D. Bean, "Linguistic Life Expectancies: Immigrant Language Retention in Southern California," *Population & Development Review* (2006) 32#3 pp 447-460; see chart and quote p 455 in JSTOR (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/20058899>)
113. Kristin C. Moran, *Listening to Latina/o Youth* (2011), focuses on San Diego youth; see pp 69, 87 excerpt and text search (<https://www.amazon.com/Listening-Latina-Youth-Mediated/dp/1433107279/>)
114. Robert Fikes, Jr., et al. "Black Pioneers in San Diego: 1880-1920," *Journal of San Diego History* (1981) 27#2 pp 91-109
115. Albert S. Broussard, "Percy H. Steele, Jr., and the Urban League: Race Relations and the Struggle for Civil Rights in Post-World War II San Diego," *California History* (2006) 83#4 pp 7-25



116. ESRI (9 April 2018). Demographic and Income Profile ([https://www.sandiego.gov/sites/default/files/demographic\\_and\\_income\\_profile\\_87fde97c-6e52-4caa-824a-29bc6042cf0e.pdf](https://www.sandiego.gov/sites/default/files/demographic_and_income_profile_87fde97c-6e52-4caa-824a-29bc6042cf0e.pdf)) (PDF) (Report). Retrieved 2 September 2018 – via City of San Diego Economic Development. "Black Alone 86,409 6.6%"
117. Max, Nathan (June 2, 2011). "Photo exhibit depicts history of Logan Heights" (<http://www.utsandiego.com/news/2011/Jun/02/photo-exhibit-depicts-history-logan-heights/>). *San Diego Union Tribune*. Retrieved 27 June 2014.
118. Burks, Megan. "San Diego's Somali Population Explained" (<https://www.kpbs.org/news/2013/feb/22/san-diegos-somali-population-explained/>). *KPBS Public Media*. Retrieved 2021-07-10.
119. Raftery, Miriam. "LITTLE MOGADISHU: FROM EAST AFRICA TO EAST SAN DIEGO" (<https://www.eastcountymagazine.org/little-mogadishu-east-africa-east-san-diego/>). *East County Magazine*. Retrieved 2021-07-10.
120. Arthur F. McEvoy, "In Places Men Reject: Chinese Fishermen at San Diego, 1870-1893," *Journal of San Diego History* (1977) 23#4 pp 12-24; quote at fn 9. online (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/77fall/chinese.htm>)
121. Lee, Murray. "The San Diego Chinese fishing Industry" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20130801103117/http://blip.tv/escondido-digital-stories/the-san-diego-chinese-fishing-industry-by-murray-lee-3720636>). *Blip*. Archived from the original (<http://blip.tv/escondido-digital-stories/the-san-diego-chinese-fishing-industry-by-murray-lee-3720636>) on 1 August 2013. Retrieved 15 April 2013.
122. Zeng Ying, "Development of the San Diego Chinese American Community" *Chinese America: History And Perspectives* 1998: 67-73. 1051-7642
123. Wilkens, John (25 May 2014). "Political pioneer Hom writes memoir" (<http://www.utsandiego.com/news/2014/may/25/tom-hom-book-rabbit/>). *San Diego Union Tribune*. Retrieved 3 December 2014. *San Diego's Gaslamp Quarter* ([https://books.google.com/books?id=K\\_CX7VqF9SIC&pg=PA113](https://books.google.com/books?id=K_CX7VqF9SIC&pg=PA113)). Arcadia Publishing. 2003. p. 113. ISBN 978-0-7385-2865-6.
124. Baker, Lee D. (2004). *Life in America: identity and everyday experience* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=-9FhG69PP0C&q=Filipino%20immigration%20united%20states%201700s&pg=PA198>). Malden, Massachusetts: Wiley-Blackwell. p. 198. ISBN 978-1-4051-0564-4. Retrieved 27 April 2011.
125. Yen Espiritu (17 June 2010). *Filipino American Lives* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=4l79yByO1skC&pg=PA23>). Temple University Press. pp. 23–26. ISBN 978-1-4399-0557-9.
126. "Filipinos for San Diego" (<http://cdnc.ucr.edu/cgi-bin/cdnc?a=d&d=LAH19031113.2.95#>). *Los Angeles Herald*. **XXXI** (43). 13 November 1903. Retrieved 4 November 2014. Judy Patacsil; Rudy Guevarra, Jr.; Felix Tuyay (2010). *Filipinos in San Diego* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=x8sRIb1vuooC&pg=PA11>). Arcadia Publishing. p. 11. ISBN 978-0-7385-8001-2.
127. Castillo, Adelaida (Summer 1976). "Filipino Migrants in San Diego 1900-1946" (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/76summer/migrants.htm>). *The Journal of San Diego History*. San Diego Historical Society. **22** (3). Retrieved 2 November 2014. Rowe, Peter (27 July 2015). "Deep ties connect Filipinos, Navy and San Diego" (<http://www.sandiegouniontribune.com/military/sdut-a-bridge-from-the-philippines-2015jul27-story.html>). *San Diego Union-Tribune*. Retrieved 3 May 2018.
128. Guevarra, Rudy P. Jr. (Winter 2008). "'Skid Row': Filipinos, Race and the Social Construction of Space in San Diego" (<https://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/v54-1/pdf/Guevarra.pdf>) (PDF). *The Journal of San Diego History*. **54** (1): 26–38. Retrieved 22 May 2018.



129. Judy Patacsil; Rudy Guevarra, Jr.; Felix Tuyay (2010). *Filipinos in San Diego* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=x8sRIb1vuooC&pg=PA10>). Arcadia Publishing. p. 10. ISBN 978-0-7385-8001-2. Rudy P. Guevarra Jr. (9 May 2012). *Becoming Mexipino: Multiethnic Identities and Communities in San Diego* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=ZITVWnCf8KkC&pg=PA215>). Rutgers University Press. p. 215. ISBN 978-0-8135-5326-9. Kevin R. Johnson (2003). *Mixed Race America and the Law: A Reader* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=Ki8Uwyez5XMC&pg=PA90>). NYU Press. p. 90. ISBN 978-0-8147-4257-0. Vicki L. Ruiz; Virginia Sánchez Korrol (3 May 2006). *Latinas in the United States, set: A Historical Encyclopedia* ([https://books.google.com/books?id=\\_62ljQ-XQScC&pg=PA342](https://books.google.com/books?id=_62ljQ-XQScC&pg=PA342)). Indiana University Press. p. 342. ISBN 0-253-11169-2. Maria P. P. Root (20 May 1997). *Filipino Americans: Transformation and Identity* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=7jK0RrwCHqQC&pg=PA84>). SAGE Publications. p. 84. ISBN 978-0-7619-0579-0.
130. Rudy P. Guevarra Jr. (9 May 2012). *Becoming Mexipino: Multiethnic Identities and Communities in San Diego* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=ZITVWnCf8KkC&pg=PA78>). Rutgers University Press. p. 78. ISBN 978-0-8135-5326-9. Yen Le Espiritu (5 May 2003). *Home Bound: Filipino American Lives Across Cultures, Communities, and Countries* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=gaYwDwAAQBAJ&pg=PA112>). University of California Press. p. 112. ISBN 978-0-520-23527-4. "Our Association" (<https://www.favasd.org/about-1/>). Filipino American Veterans Association of San Diego. Retrieved 13 May 2018.
131. William B. Sanders (1994). *Gangbangs and Drive-Bys: Grounded Culture and Juvenile Gang Violence* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=VvlfJV16QTkC&pg=PA153>). Transaction Publishers. p. 153. ISBN 978-0-202-36621-0. Juanita Tamayo Lott (1 January 2006). *Common Destiny: Filipino American Generations* ([https://books.google.com/books?id=\\_yD8ND6gMUcC&pg=PA70](https://books.google.com/books?id=_yD8ND6gMUcC&pg=PA70)). Rowman & Littlefield. p. 70. ISBN 978-0-7425-4651-6.
132. Espiritu, Yen Le; Wolf, Diane L. (1999). "The Paradox of Assimilation: Children of Filipino Immigrants in San Diego -- Yen Espiritu" (<https://migration.ucdavis.edu/rs/more.php?id=50>). *Research & Seminars*. University of California, Davis. Retrieved 13 May 2018.
133. Xiaojian Zhao; Edward J.W. Park Ph.D. (26 November 2013). *Asian Americans: An Encyclopedia of Social, Cultural, Economic, and Political History [3 volumes]: An Encyclopedia of Social, Cultural, Economic, and Political History* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=3AxIAgAAQBAJ&pg=PA1039>). ABC-CLIO. pp. 1039–1042. ISBN 978-1-59884-240-1.
134. Linda Trinh Võ (2004). *Mobilizing an Asian American Community* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=etKblhfnCiYC&pg=PA32>). Temple University Press. p. 32. ISBN 978-1-59213-262-1.
135. William B. Sanders (1994). *Gangbangs and Drive-Bys: Grounded Culture and Juvenile Gang Violence* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=VvlfJV16QTkC&pg=PA154>). Transaction Publishers. p. 154. ISBN 978-0-202-36621-0. Pam Stevens (11 April 2011). *Mira Mesa* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=x0PXFic0tNEC&pg=PA7>). Arcadia Publishing. p. 7. ISBN 978-1-4396-4066-1. Mark Gottdiener; Ray Hutchison (2006). *The New Urban Sociology* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=hUAFAQAIAAJ>). Westview Press. p. 118. ISBN 978-0-8133-4318-1. Kevin L. Nadal Ph. D. (2010). *Filipino American Psychology: A Collection of Personal Narratives* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=RI-CmJF6kWYC&pg=PA8>). AuthorHouse. p. 8. ISBN 978-1-4520-0189-0. Golden, Caron (Winter–Fall 2011). "Local Bounty: Best Picks at the Mira Mesa Farmers Market" (<http://www.sandiegomagazine.com/Blogs/Local-Bounty/Winter-Fall-2011/Local-Bounty-Best-Picks-at-the-Mira-Mesa-Farmers-Market/>). *San Diego Magazine*. Retrieved 2 December 2014.



136. William Sanders (29 September 2017). *Gangbangs and Drive-Bys: Grounded Culture and Juvenile Gang Violence* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=58s3DwAAQBAJ&pg=PT177>). Taylor & Francis. pp. 177–178. ISBN 978-1-351-51819-2.  
Kevin L. Nadal (23 March 2011). *Filipino American Psychology: A Handbook of Theory, Research, and Clinical Practice* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=zN7-s84jAkoC&pg=PT114>). John Wiley & Sons. p. 114. ISBN 978-1-118-01977-1.  
Marta López-Garza (1 June 2002). *Asian and Latino Immigrants in a Restructuring Economy: The Metamorphosis of Southern California* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=kCYASmst2P0C&pg=PA269>). Stanford University Press. p. 269. ISBN 978-0-8047-8020-9.  
DeLeon-Torres, Alicia (20 November 2010). "Gang prevention through parental involvement in San Diego's Filipino- American community" (<https://www.centerforhealthjournalism.org/fellowships/projects/not-my-child-part-i>). *The Filipino Press*. Retrieved 29 May 2018 – via Center for Health Journalism, University of Southern California.  
"Membership in Asian, Filipino gangs on the rise, authorities say" (<https://www.newspapers.com/newspage/132957340/>). *The Star-News*. Chula Vista, California. 8 June 1991. Retrieved 29 May 2018.  
Pennell, Susan; Evans, Elizabeth; Melton, Roni; Hinson, Samantah (June 1994). *Down for the Set: Describing and Defining Gangs in San Diego* (<https://www.ncjrs.gov/pdffiles1/Digitization/149975NCJRS.pdf>) (PDF) (Report). San Diego Association of Governments. Retrieved 29 May 2018 – via National Criminal Justice Reference Service.
137. "Assembly Concurrent Resolution No.157" ([https://www.webcitation.org/5nAn0JvY1?url=http://info.sen.ca.gov/pub/05-06/bill/asm/ab\\_0151-0200/acr\\_157\\_bill\\_20060912\\_chaptered.pdf](https://www.webcitation.org/5nAn0JvY1?url=http://info.sen.ca.gov/pub/05-06/bill/asm/ab_0151-0200/acr_157_bill_20060912_chaptered.pdf)) (PDF). California Secretary of State. Archived from the original ([http://info.sen.ca.gov/pub/05-06/bill/asm/ab\\_0151-0200/acr\\_157\\_bill\\_20060912\\_chaptered.pdf](http://info.sen.ca.gov/pub/05-06/bill/asm/ab_0151-0200/acr_157_bill_20060912_chaptered.pdf)) (PDF) on 2010-01-30. Retrieved 2008-06-22.
138. Burks, Megan. "How The Fall Of Saigon Made San Diego A Refugee Hub" (<https://www.kpbs.org/news/2015/apr/24/how-fall-saigon-made-san-diego-refugee-hub/>). *KPBS Public Media*. Retrieved 2020-08-28.
139. "Signs Point to Little Saigon District: Freeway Signs Recognize Vietnamese Cultural District" (<http://www.nbcsandiego.com/news/local/little-saigon-street-signs-city-heights-i-15-el-cajon-boulevard/6272/>). *NBC 7 San Diego*. Retrieved 2020-08-28.
140. Trageser, Claire. "Large Chaldean Iraqi Population Is Thriving In San Diego Suburb" (<https://www.kpbs.org/news/2019/dec/03/large-chaldean-iraqi-population-thriving-san-diego/>). *KPBS Public Media*. Retrieved 2021-07-10.
141. Mohajer, Shaya Tayefe (2018-10-24). "Baghdad on the border" (<https://www.curbed.com/a/texas-california/san-diego-immigration-iraqi-california>). *Curbed.com*. Retrieved 2021-07-11.
142. Miri, Adhid. "Chaldean Communities in the American Southwest: California, Arizona, Nevada and Texas" (<https://www.chaldeannews.com/chaldeans-around-the-world/2020/6/28/chaldean-communities-in-the-american-southwest-california-arizona-nevada-and-texas>). *Chaldean News*. Retrieved 2021-07-11.
143. Dillinger, Michael K. (Fall 2000). "Hillcrest: From Haven to Home" (<http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/2000-4/hillcrest.htm>). *Journal of San Diego History*. **46** (4).
144. Joshua Grace et al. "Coming Out Gay, Coming Out Christian: The Beginnings of GLBT Christianity in San Diego, 1970-1979," *Journal of San Diego History* (2007) 53#3 pp 117-125.
145. Watson, Julie (July 19, 2012). "Gay troops OK'd to march at parade in uniform" (<http://militarytimes.com/news/2012/07/ap-gay-troops-march-in-uniform-san-diego-pride-parade-071912/>). *Associated Press, cited by Military Times*. Retrieved 18 August 2012.
146. "U.S. military can wear uniform in San Diego gay pride parade: Defense Department" (<http://security.blogs.cnn.com/2012/07/20/u-s-military-can-wear-uniform-in-san-diego-gay-pride-parade-defense-department/>). *CNN*. July 20, 2012. Retrieved 18 August 2012.



147. "Street In Hillcrest Renamed 'Harvey Milk Street' " (<https://www.10news.com/news/31097356/detail.html>). *San Diego 10 News*. May 22, 2012. Retrieved 21 August 2012.
148. "Rainbow flag raising kicks off Pride weekend" (<http://www.utsandiego.com/news/2012/jul/20/rainbow-flag-raising-kicks-pride-weekend/>). *San Diego Union Tribune*. July 20, 2012. Retrieved 21 August 2012.

## Further reading

- Colvin, Richard Lee. *Tilting at Windmills: School Reform, San Diego, and America's Race to Renew Public Education* (Harvard Education Press; 2013) 248 pages; Examines the reforms of former prosecutor Alan Bersin as superintendent of the San Diego Unified School District between 1998 and 2005.
- Engstrand, Iris H. W. *San Diego: California's Cornerstone* (1980), [excerpt and text search \(https://www.amazon.com/Diego-Californias-Cornerstone-American-portrait/dp/0932986099/\)](https://www.amazon.com/Diego-Californias-Cornerstone-American-portrait/dp/0932986099/), history by a leading scholar
- Garcia, Mario T. "A Chicano Perspective on San Diego History," *Journal of San Diego History* (1972) 18#4 pp 14–21 [online \(http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/72fall/chicano.htm\)](http://www.sandiegohistory.org/journal/72fall/chicano.htm)
- Linder, Bruce. *San Diego's Navy: An Illustrated History* (2001)
- Lotchin, Roger. *The Bad City in the Good War: San Francisco, Los Angeles, Oakland, and San Diego* (2003) [excerpt and text search \(https://www.amazon.com/Bad-City-Good-War-Francisco/dp/0253215463/\)](https://www.amazon.com/Bad-City-Good-War-Francisco/dp/0253215463/)
- Lotchin, Roger. *Fortress California, 1910-1961* (2002) [excerpt and text search \(https://www.amazon.com/Fortress-California-1910-1961-WARFARE-WELFARE/dp/0252071034/\)](https://www.amazon.com/Fortress-California-1910-1961-WARFARE-WELFARE/dp/0252071034/), covers military and industrial roles
- Mills, James R. *San Diego: Where California Began* (San Diego: San Diego Historical Society, 1960), revised edition [online \(https://web.archive.org/web/20000818221714/http://www.sandiegohistory.org/books/wcb/wcb.htm\)](https://web.archive.org/web/20000818221714/http://www.sandiegohistory.org/books/wcb/wcb.htm)
- Pourade, Richard. *The Explorers* (1960); *Time of the Bells* (1961); *The Silver Dons* (1963); *The Glory Years* (1964); *Gold in the Sun* (1965); *The Rising Tide* (1967); and *City of the Dream* (1977), a lavishly illustrated seven volume history by the editor of the *San Diego Union* newspaper
- Pryde, Philip R. *San Diego: An Introduction to the Region* (4th ed. 2004), a historical geography
- Shragge, Abraham. "'A new federal city': San Diego during World War II," *Pacific Historical Review* (1994) 63#3 pp 333–61 [in JSTOR \(https://www.jstor.org/stable/3640970\)](https://www.jstor.org/stable/3640970)
- Starr, Kevin. "Gibraltar of the Pacific: San Diego Joins the Navy," in Starr, *The Dream Endures: California Enters the 1940s* (1997) pp 90–114, covers 1880s-1940
- Starr, Kevin. "Urban Expectations: San Diego Leverages Itself into Big-City Status," in Starr, *Golden Dreams: California in an Age of Abundance, 1950-1963* (2011) pp 57–87
- Starr, Kevin. "Play Ball: San Diego in the Major Leagues," in Starr, *Coast of Dreams: California on the Edge, 1990-2003* (2004) 372-81



## External links

- [San Diego History Center \(http://www.sandiegohistory.org/histsoc.html\)](http://www.sandiegohistory.org/histsoc.html)



---

Retrieved from "[https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=History\\_of\\_San\\_Diego&oldid=1132060341](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=History_of_San_Diego&oldid=1132060341)"

---

**This page was last edited on 7 January 2023, at 02:17 (UTC).**

Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License 3.0; additional terms may apply. By using this site, you agree to the Terms of Use and Privacy Policy. Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.



# Voyages of Christopher Columbus

Between 1492 and 1504, Italian explorer Christopher Columbus led four Spanish transatlantic maritime expeditions of discovery to the Americas. These voyages led to the widespread knowledge of the New World. This breakthrough inaugurated the period known as the Age of Discovery, which saw the colonization of the Americas, a related biological exchange, and trans-Atlantic trade. These events, the effects and consequences of which persist to the present, are often cited as the beginning of the modern era.


Born in the Republic of Genoa, Columbus was a navigator who sailed for the Crown of Castile (a predecessor to the modern Kingdom of Spain) in search of a westward route to the Indies, thought to be the East Asian source of spices and other precious oriental goods obtainable only through arduous overland routes. Columbus was partly inspired by 13th-century Italian explorer Marco Polo in his ambition to explore Asia and never admitted his failure in this, incessantly claiming and pointing to supposed evidence that he had reached the East Indies. Ever since, the Bahamas as well as the islands of the Caribbean have been referred to as the West Indies.

At the time of Columbus's voyages, the Americas were inhabited by Indigenous Americans. Soon after first contact, Eurasian diseases such as smallpox began to devastate the indigenous populations. Columbus participated in the beginning of the Spanish conquest of the Americas, which involved brutally treating and enslaving the natives in the range of thousands.

Columbus died in 1506, and the next year, the New World was named "America" after Amerigo Vespucci, who realized that it was a unique landmass. The search for a westward route to Asia was completed in 1521, when another Spanish voyage, the Magellan-Elcano expedition sailed across the Pacific Ocean and reached Southeast Asia, before returning to Europe and completing the first circumnavigation of the world.

## Voyages of Christopher Columbus

Part of the Age of Discovery



The four voyages of Columbus (conjectural)

Date	1492, 1493, 1498 & 1502
Location	The Americas
Participants	Christopher Columbus and Castilian crew (among others)
Outcome	European rediscovery and colonization of the Americas

## Contents

### Background

- Navigation plans
  - Diameter of Earth and travel distance estimates
  - Trade winds
- Funding campaign



**History**

First voyage (1492–1493)

First Landing in the Americas

First return

Second voyage (1493–1496)

Caribbean exploration

Hispaniola and Jamaica

Slavery, settlers, and tribute

Third voyage (1498–1500)

Governorship

Colonist rebellions

Bobadilla's inquiry

Trial in Spain

Fourth voyage (1502–1504)

**Legacy****See also****Notes****References**

Sources

**Further reading****External links**

## Background

Many Europeans of Columbus's day assumed that a single, uninterrupted ocean surrounded Europe and Asia, although Norse explorers had colonized areas of North America beginning with Greenland c. 986.<sup>[1][2]</sup> The Norse maintained a presence in North America for hundreds of years, but contacts between their North American settlements and Europe had all but ceased by the early 15th century.<sup>[3][4][5]</sup>

Until the mid-15th century, Europe enjoyed a safe land passage to China and India—sources of valued goods such as silk, spices, and opiates—under the hegemony of the Mongol Empire (the *Pax Mongolica*, or Mongol Peace). With the Fall of Constantinople to the Turkish Ottoman Empire in 1453, the land route to Asia (the Silk Road) became more difficult as Christian traders were prohibited.<sup>[6]</sup>

Portugal was the main European power interested in pursuing trade routes overseas, with the neighboring kingdom of Castile—predecessor to Spain—having been somewhat slower to begin exploring the Atlantic because of the land area it had to reconquer from the Moors during the *Reconquista*. This remained unchanged until the late 15th century, following the dynastic union by marriage of Queen Isabella I of Castile and King Ferdinand II of Aragon (together known as the Catholic Monarchs of Spain) in 1469, and the completion of the *Reconquista* in 1492, when the joint rulers conquered the Moorish kingdom of Granada, which had been providing Castile with African



goods through tribute. The fledgling Spanish Empire decided to fund Columbus's expedition in hopes of finding new trade routes and circumventing the lock Portugal had secured on Africa and the Indian Ocean with the 1481 papal bull Aeterni regis.<sup>[7]</sup>

## Navigation plans

In response to the need for a new route to Asia, by the 1480s, Christopher and his brother Bartholomew had developed a plan to travel to the Indies (then construed roughly as all of southern and eastern Asia) by sailing directly west across what was believed to be the singular "Ocean Sea," the Atlantic Ocean. By about 1481, Florentine cosmographer Paolo dal Pozzo Toscanelli sent Columbus a map depicting such a route, with no intermediary landmass other than the mythical island of Antillia.<sup>[8]</sup> In 1484 on the island of La Gomera in the Canaries, then undergoing conquest by Castile, Columbus heard from some inhabitants of El Hierro that there was supposed to be a group of islands to the west.<sup>[9]</sup>

A popular misconception that Columbus had difficulty obtaining support for his plan because Europeans thought the Earth was flat can be traced back to a 17th-century campaign of Protestants against Catholicism,<sup>[10]</sup> and was popularized in works such as Washington Irving's 1828 biography of Columbus.<sup>[11]</sup> In fact, the knowledge that the Earth is spherical was widespread, having been the general opinion of Ancient Greek science, and gaining support throughout the Middle Ages (for example, Bede mentions it in *The Reckoning of Time*). The primitive maritime navigation of Columbus's time relied on both the stars and the curvature of the Earth.<sup>[12][13]</sup>

## Diameter of Earth and travel distance estimates

Eratosthenes had measured the diameter of the Earth with good precision in the 2nd century BC,<sup>[14]</sup> and the means of calculating its diameter using an astrolabe was known to both scholars and navigators.<sup>[12]</sup> Where Columbus differed from the generally accepted view of his time was in his incorrect assumption of a significantly smaller diameter for the Earth, claiming that Asia could be easily reached by sailing west across the Atlantic. Most scholars accepted Ptolemy's correct assessment that the terrestrial landmass (for Europeans of the time, comprising Eurasia and Africa) occupied 180 degrees of the terrestrial sphere, and dismissed Columbus's claim that the Earth was much smaller, and that Asia was only a few thousand nautical miles to the west of Europe.<sup>[15]</sup>



Columbus's geographical conceptions (beige) compared to the known landmasses and their demarcation by Juan de la Cosa (black)

Columbus believed the incorrect calculations of Marinus of Tyre, putting the landmass at 225 degrees, leaving only 135 degrees of water.<sup>[17][15]</sup> Moreover, Columbus underestimated Alfraganus's calculation of the length of a degree, reading the Arabic astronomer's writings as if, rather than using the Arabic mile (about 1,830 m), he had used the Italian mile (about 1,480 meters). Alfraganus had



calculated the length of a degree to be  $56\frac{2}{3}$  Arabic miles (66.2 nautical miles).<sup>[15]</sup> Columbus therefore estimated the size of the Earth to be about 75% of Eratosthenes's calculation, and the distance from the Canary Islands to Japan as 2,400 nautical miles (about 23% of the real figure).<sup>[18]</sup>

## Trade winds

There was a further element of key importance in the voyages of Columbus, the trade winds.<sup>[19]</sup> He planned to first sail to the Canary Islands before continuing west by utilizing the northeast trade wind.<sup>[20]</sup> Part of the return to Spain would require traveling against the wind using an arduous sailing technique called beating, during which almost no progress can be made.<sup>[21]</sup> To effectively make the return voyage, Columbus would need to follow the curving trade winds northeastward to the middle latitudes of the North Atlantic, where he would be able to catch the "westerlies" that blow eastward to the coast of Western Europe.<sup>[22]</sup>

The navigational technique for travel in the Atlantic appears to have been exploited first by the Portuguese, who referred to it as the *volta do mar* ('turn of the sea'). Columbus's knowledge of the Atlantic wind patterns was, however, imperfect at the time of his first voyage. By sailing directly due west from the Canary Islands during hurricane season, skirting the so-called horse latitudes of the mid-Atlantic, Columbus risked either being becalmed or running into a tropical cyclone, both of which, by chance, he avoided.<sup>[23]</sup>

## Funding campaign

Around 1484, King John II of Portugal submitted Columbus's proposal to his experts, who rejected it on the basis that Columbus's estimation of a travel distance of 2,400 nautical miles was about four times too low (which was accurate).<sup>[24]</sup>

In 1486, Columbus was granted an audience with the Catholic Monarchs, and he presented his plans to Isabella. She referred these to a committee, which determined that Columbus had grossly underestimated the distance to Asia. Pronouncing the idea impractical, they advised the monarchs not to support the proposed venture. To keep Columbus from taking his ideas elsewhere, and perhaps to keep their options open, the Catholic Monarchs gave him an allowance, totaling about 14,000 *maravedís* for the year, or about the annual salary of a sailor.<sup>[25]</sup>

In 1488 Columbus again appealed to the court of Portugal, receiving a new invitation for an audience with John II. This again proved unsuccessful, in part because not long afterwards Bartolomeu Dias returned to Portugal following a successful rounding of the southern tip of Africa. With an eastern sea route now under its control, Portugal was no longer interested in trailblazing a western trade route to Asia crossing unknown seas.<sup>[26]</sup>



The "Columbus map", depicting only the Old World, was drawn c. 1490 in the workshop of Bartolomeo and Christopher Columbus in Lisbon.<sup>[16]</sup>



Handwritten notes by Christopher Columbus on the Latin edition of Marco Polo's *Le livre des merveilles*



In May 1489, Isabella sent Columbus another 10,000 *maravedis*, and the same year the Catholic Monarchs furnished him with a letter ordering all cities and towns under their domain to provide him food and lodging at no cost.<sup>[27]</sup>

As Queen Isabella's forces neared victory over the Moorish Emirate of Granada for Castile, Columbus was summoned to the Spanish court for renewed discussions.<sup>[28]</sup> He waited at King Ferdinand's camp until January 1492, when the monarchs conquered Granada. A council led by Isabella's confessor, Hernando de Talavera, found Columbus's proposal to reach the Indies implausible. Columbus had left for France when Ferdinand intervened,<sup>[a]</sup> first sending Talavera and Bishop Diego Deza to appeal to the queen.<sup>[29]</sup> Isabella was finally convinced by the king's clerk Luis de Santángel, who argued that Columbus would bring his ideas elsewhere, and offered to help arrange the funding.<sup>[b]</sup> Isabella then sent a royal guard to fetch Columbus, who had travelled several kilometers toward Córdoba.<sup>[29]</sup>

In the April 1492 "Capitulations of Santa Fe", Columbus was promised he would be given the title "Admiral of the Ocean Sea" and appointed viceroy and governor of the newly claimed and colonized for the Crown; he would also receive ten percent of all the revenues from the new lands in perpetuity if he was successful.<sup>[31]</sup> He had the right to nominate three people, from whom the sovereigns would choose one, for any office in the new lands. The terms were unusually generous but, as his son later wrote, the monarchs were not confident of his return.

## History

### First voyage (1492–1493)

For his westward voyage to find a shorter route to the Orient, Columbus and his crew took three medium-sized ships, the largest of which was a carrack (Spanish: *nao*), the *Santa María*, which was owned and captained by Juan de la Cosa, and under Columbus's direct command.<sup>[32][c]</sup> The other two were smaller caravels; the name of one is lost, but it is known by the Castilian nickname *Pinta* ("painted one"). The other, the *Santa Clara*, was nicknamed the *Niña* ("girl"), perhaps in reference to her owner, Juan Niño of Moguer.<sup>[33]</sup> The *Pinta* and the *Niña* were piloted by the Pinzón brothers (Martín Alonso and Vicente Yáñez, respectively).<sup>[32]</sup> On the morning of 3 August 1492, Columbus departed from Palos de la Frontera, going down the Rio Tinto and into the Atlantic.<sup>[34][35]</sup>



Captain's ensign of Columbus's ships

### The *Niña*, the *Pinta*, and the *Santa María*





A conjectural replica of the *Niña*



A replica of the *Pinta* in Palos de la Frontera



A replica of the *Santa María* at West Edmonton Mall

Three days into the journey, on 6 August 1492, the rudder of the *Pinta* broke.<sup>[36]</sup> Martín Alonso Pinzón suspected the owners of the ship of sabotage, as they were afraid to go on the journey. The crew was able to secure the rudder with ropes until they could reach the Canary Islands, where they arrived on 9 August.<sup>[37]</sup> The *Pinta* had its rudder replaced on the island of Gran Canaria, and by September 2 the ships rendezvoused at La Gomera, where the *Niña*'s lateen sails were re-rigged to standard square sails.<sup>[38]</sup> Final provisions were secured, and on 6 September the ships departed San Sebastián de La Gomera<sup>[38][39]</sup> for what turned out to be a five-week-long westward voyage across the Atlantic.

As described in the abstract of his journal made by Bartolomé de las Casas, on the outward bound voyage Columbus recorded two sets of distances: one was in measurements he normally used, the other in the Portuguese maritime leagues used by his crew. Las Casas originally interpreted that he reported the shorter distances to his crew so they would not worry about sailing too far from Spain, but Oliver Dunn and James Kelley state that this was a misunderstanding.<sup>[40]</sup>

On 13 September 1492, Columbus observed that the needle of his compass no longer pointed to the North Star. It was once believed that Columbus had discovered magnetic declination, but it was later shown that the phenomenon was already known, both in Europe and in China.<sup>[41][d]</sup>

## First Landing in the Americas

After 29 days out of sight of land, on 7 October 1492, the crew spotted "[i]mmense flocks of birds", some of which his sailors trapped and determined to be "field" birds (probably Eskimo curlews and American golden plovers). Columbus changed course to follow their flight.<sup>[45]</sup>

On 11 October, Columbus changed the fleet's course to due west, and sailed through the night, believing land was soon to be found. At around 10:00 in the evening, Columbus thought he saw a light "like a little wax candle rising and falling".<sup>[46][f]</sup> Four hours later, land was sighted by a sailor named Rodrigo de Triana (also known as Juan Rodríguez Bermejo) aboard the *Pinta*.<sup>[47][g]</sup> Triana immediately alerted the rest of the crew with a shout, and the ship's captain, Martín Alonso Pinzón, verified the land sighting and alerted Columbus by firing a lombard.<sup>[48][h]</sup> Columbus would later assert that he had first seen land, thus earning the promised annual reward of 10,000 *maravedís*.<sup>[49][50]</sup>



Columbus called this island San Salvador, in the present-day Bahamas; the indigenous name was Guanahani.<sup>[51]</sup> According to Samuel Eliot Morison, San Salvador Island<sup>[i]</sup> is the only island fitting the position indicated by Columbus's journal.<sup>[44][j]</sup> Columbus wrote of the natives he first encountered in his journal entry of 12 October 1492:

Many of the men I have seen have scars on their bodies, and when I made signs to them to find out how this happened, they indicated that people from other nearby islands come to San Salvador to capture them; they defend themselves the best they can. I believe that people from the mainland come here to take them as slaves. They ought to make good and skilled servants, for they repeat very quickly whatever we say to them. I think they can very easily be made Christians, for they seem to have no religion. If it pleases our Lord, I will take six of them to Your Highnesses when I depart, in order that they may learn our language.<sup>[53]</sup>

Columbus called the indigenous Americans *indios* (Spanish for 'Indians')<sup>[54][55][56]</sup> in the mistaken belief that he had reached the East Indies;<sup>[57]</sup> the islands of the Caribbean are termed the West Indies because of this error.

Columbus initially encountered the Lucayan, Taíno, and Arawak peoples.<sup>[k]</sup> Noting their gold ear ornaments, Columbus took some of the Arawaks prisoner and insisted that they guide him to the source of the gold.<sup>[59]</sup> Columbus noted that their primitive weapons and military tactics made the natives susceptible to easy conquest.<sup>[l]</sup>



First voyage (conjectural):<sup>[e]</sup> modern place names in black, Columbus's place names in blue



A depiction of Columbus claiming possession of the land in caravels, the Niña and the Pinta



Columbus observed the people and their cultural lifestyle. He also explored the northeast coast of Cuba, landing on 28 October 1492, and the north-western coast of Hispaniola, present day Haiti, by 5 December 1492. Here, the *Santa Maria* ran aground on Christmas Day, 25 December 1492, and had to be abandoned. Columbus was received by the native cacique (chieftain) Guacanagari, who gave him permission to leave some of his men behind. Columbus left 39 men, including the interpreter Luis de Torres,<sup>[60][m]</sup> and founded the settlement of La Navidad.<sup>[61]</sup> He kept sailing along the northern coast of Hispaniola with a single ship, until he encountered Pinzón and the *Pinta* on 6 January.

On 13 January 1493, Columbus made his last stop of this voyage in the Americas, in the Bay of Rincón at the eastern end of the Samaná Peninsula in northeast Hispaniola.<sup>[62]</sup> There he encountered the Ciguayos, the only natives who offered violent resistance during this first voyage.<sup>[63]</sup> The Ciguayos refused to trade the amount of bows and arrows that Columbus desired; in the ensuing clash one Ciguayo was stabbed in the buttocks and another wounded with an arrow in his chest.<sup>[64]</sup> Because of the Ciguayos' use of arrows, Columbus named the inlet the Bay of Arrows (or Gulf of Arrows).<sup>[65]</sup>

Four natives who boarded the *Niña* at Samaná Peninsula told Columbus of what was possibly the Isla de Carib (probably Puerto Rico), which was supposed to be populated by cannibalistic Caribs, as well as Matinino, an island populated only by women, which Columbus associated with an island in the Indian Ocean described by Marco Polo.<sup>[66]</sup>

## First return

On 16 January 1493, the homeward journey was begun.<sup>[67]</sup>

While returning to Spain, the *Niña* and *Pinta* encountered the roughest storm of their journey, and on the night of 13 February, lost contact with each other. All hands on the *Niña* vowed, if they were spared, to make a pilgrimage to the nearest church of Our Lady wherever they first made land.

On the morning of 15 February, land was spotted. Columbus believed they were approaching the Portuguese Azores Islands, but others felt that they were considerably north of the islands. Columbus turned out to be right. On the night of 17 February, the *Niña* laid anchor at Santa Maria Island, but the cable broke on sharp rocks, forcing Columbus to stay offshore until morning, when a safer location was found nearby. A few sailors took a boat to the island, where they were told by several islanders of a still safer place to land, so the *Niña* moved once again. At this spot, Columbus took aboard several islanders with food. When told of the vow to Our Lady, the islanders directed the crew to a small shrine nearby.<sup>[68]</sup>



Columbus before the King (Ferdinand II) and Queen (Isabella I) of Spain upon returning from his first voyage

Columbus sent half of the crew to the island to fulfill their vow, but he and the rest stayed on the *Niña*, planning to send the other half later. While the shore party were in prayer, they were taken prisoner by order of the island's captain, João de Castanheira, ostensibly out of fear that they were pirates. Castanheira commandeered their shore boat, which he took with several armed men to the *Niña*, planning to arrest Columbus. When Columbus defied him, Castanheira said he did not believe or care about Columbus' story, denounced Spaniards, and went back to the island. After another two



days, Castanheira released the prisoners, having been unable to get confessions from them or to capture his real target, Columbus. Some claimed that Columbus was captured, but this is contradicted by Columbus's log book.<sup>[68]</sup>

Leaving the island of Santa Maria in the Azores on 23 February, Columbus headed for Castilian Spain, but another storm forced him into Lisbon. He anchored next to a king's harbor patrol ship on 4 March 1493, where he was told a fleet of 100 caravels had been lost in the storm. Astoundingly, both the *Niña* and the *Pinta* had been spared. Not finding King John II of Portugal in Lisbon, Columbus wrote to him and waited for a reply. The king agreed to meet Columbus at Vale do Paraíso, despite the poor relations between Portugal and Castile at the time. Upon learning of Columbus's discoveries, the Portuguese king informed him that he believed the voyage to be in violation of the 1479 Treaty of Alcáçovas.

After spending more than a week in Portugal, Columbus set sail for Spain. He arrived back in Palos on 15 March 1493 and later met with Ferdinand and Isabella in Barcelona to report his findings.<sup>[n][o]</sup>

Columbus showed off what he had brought back from his voyage to the monarchs, including a few small samples of gold, pearls, gold jewelry from the natives, a few Taíno he had kidnapped, flowers, and a hammock. He also brought the previously unknown tobacco plant, the pineapple fruit, and the turkey. He did not bring any of the precious East Indies spices such as black pepper, ginger or cloves. In his log, he wrote "there is also plenty of 'ají', which is their pepper, which is more valuable than black pepper, and all the people eat nothing else, it being very wholesome".<sup>[69][p]</sup>

Columbus brought captured Taínos to present to the sovereigns, never having met the infamous Caribs.<sup>[70]</sup> In Columbus's letter on the first voyage, addressed to the Spanish court, he insisted he had reached Asia, describing the island of Hispaniola as being off the coast of China. He emphasized the potential riches of the land, exaggerating the abundance of gold, and that the natives seemed ready to convert to Christianity.<sup>[71]</sup> The letter was translated into multiple languages and widely distributed,<sup>[72]</sup> creating a sensation:

Hispaniola is a miracle. Mountains and hills, plains and pastures, are both fertile and beautiful ... the harbors are unbelievably good and there are many wide rivers of which the majority contain gold. ... There are many spices, and great mines of gold and other metals...<sup>[73]</sup>

Upon Columbus's return, most people initially accepted that he had reached the East Indies, including the sovereigns and Pope Alexander VI,<sup>[57]</sup> though in a letter to the Vatican dated 1 November 1493, the historian Peter Martyr described Columbus as the discoverer of a *Novi Orbis* ("New Globe").<sup>[74]</sup> The pope issued four bulls (the first three of which are collectively known as the Bulls of Donation), to determine how Spain and Portugal would colonize and divide the spoils of the new lands. *Inter caetera*, issued 4 May 1493, divided the world outside Europe between Spain and Portugal along a north–south meridian 100 leagues west of either the Azores or Cape Verde Islands in the mid-Atlantic, thus granting Spain all the land discovered by Columbus.<sup>[75]</sup> The 1494 Treaty of Tordesillas, ratified in the next decade by Pope Julius II, moved the dividing line to 370 leagues west of the Azores or Cape Verde.<sup>[76]</sup>

## Second voyage (1493–1496)



The stated purpose of the second voyage was to convert the indigenous Americans to Christianity. Before Columbus left Spain, he was directed by Ferdinand and Isabella to maintain friendly, even loving, relations with the natives.<sup>[78]</sup> He set sail from Cádiz, Spain, on 25 September 1493.<sup>[79]</sup>

The fleet for the second voyage was much larger: two *naos* and 15 caravels. The two *naos* were the flagship *Marigalante* ("Gallant Mary")<sup>[r]</sup> and the *Gallega*; the caravels were the *Fraila* ('the nun'), *San Juan*, *Colina* ('the hill'), *Gallarda* ('the gallant'), *Gutierre*, *Bonial*, *Rodrigo*, *Triana*, *Vieja* ('the old'), *Prieta* ('the brown'), *Gorda* ('the fat'), *Cardera*, and *Quintera*.<sup>[80]</sup>

The *Niña* returned for this expedition, which also included a ship named *Pinta* probably identical to that from the first expedition. In addition, the expedition saw the construction of the first ship in the Americas, the *Santa Cruz* or *India*.<sup>[81]</sup>



Columbus's second voyage<sup>[q]</sup>

## Caribbean exploration

On 3 November 1493, Christopher Columbus landed on a rugged shore on an island that he named Dominica. On the same day, he landed at Marie-Galante, which he named Santa María la Galante. After sailing past Les Saintes (Todos los Santos), he arrived at Guadeloupe (Santa María de Guadalupe), which he explored between 4 November and 10 November 1493. The exact course of his voyage through the Lesser Antilles is debated, but it seems likely that he turned north, sighting and naming many islands including Santa María de Montserrat (Montserrat), Santa María la Antigua (Antigua), Santa María la Redonda (Saint Martin), and Santa Cruz (Saint Croix, on 14 November).<sup>[82]</sup> He also sighted and named the island chain of the Santa Úrsula y las Once Mil Vírgenes (the Virgin Islands), and named the islands of Virgen Gorda.

On Santa Cruz, the Europeans saw a canoe with a few Carib men and two women. They had two male captives, and had recently castrated them. The Europeans pursued them, and were met with arrows from both the men and women,<sup>[83]</sup> fatally wounding at least one man, who perished about a week later.<sup>[84]</sup> The Europeans either killed or captured all aboard the canoe, thereafter beheading them.<sup>[85]</sup> Another was thrown overboard, and when he was spotted crawling away holding his entrails, the Arawaks recommended he be recaptured so he would not alert his tribe; he was thrown overboard again, and then had to be shot down with arrows.<sup>[83][s]</sup> Columbus's childhood friend Michele da Cuneo—according to his own account—took one of the women in the skirmish, whom Columbus let him keep as a slave; Cuneo subsequently beat and raped her.<sup>[85][83][t][u]</sup>

The fleet continued to the Greater Antilles, and landed on the island of San Juan Bautista, present-day Puerto Rico, on 19 November 1493. Diego Álvarez Chanca recounts that on this island, the Europeans rescued some women from a group of at least 20 that the local Caribs had been keeping as sex slaves. The women explained that any male captives were eaten, and that their own male offspring were castrated and made to serve the Caribs until they were old enough to be considered good to eat. The Europeans rescued three of these boys.<sup>[88]</sup>

## Hispaniola and Jamaica



On 22 November, Columbus sailed from San Juan Bautista to Hispaniola. The next morning, a native taken during the first voyage was returned to Samaná Bay.<sup>[84]</sup> The fleet sailed about 170 miles over two days and discovered, at Monte Cristi, decomposing bodies of four men; one had a beard implying he had been a Spaniard.<sup>[89]</sup> On the night of 27 November, cannons and flares were ignited in an attempt to signal La Navidad, but there was no response. A canoe party led by a cousin of Guacanagari presented Columbus with two golden masks and told him that Guacanagari had been injured by another chief, Caonabo, and that except for some Spanish casualties resulting from sickness and quarrel, the rest of his men were well.<sup>[89]</sup> The next day, the Spanish fleet discovered the burnt remains of the Navidad fortress, and Guacanagari's cousin admitted that the Europeans had been wiped out by Caonabo.<sup>[90]</sup> Other natives showed the Spaniards some of the bodies, and said that they had "taken three or four women apiece".<sup>[90]</sup> While some suspicion was placed on Guacanagari, it gradually emerged that two of the Spaniards had formed a murderous gang in search of gold and women, prompting Caonabo's wrath.<sup>[91]</sup> The fleet then fought the winds, traveling only 32 miles over 25 days, and arriving at a plain on the north coast of Hispaniola on 2 January 1494. There, they established the settlement of La Isabela.<sup>[92]</sup> Columbus spent some time exploring the interior of the island for gold. Finding some, he established a small fort in the interior.

Columbus left Hispaniola on 24 April 1494, and arrived at the island of Cuba (which he had named Juana during his first voyage) on 30 April and Discovery Bay, Jamaica, on 5 May. He explored the south coast of Cuba, which he believed to be a peninsula of China rather than an island, and several nearby islands including La Evangelista (the Isle of Youth), before returning to Hispaniola on 20 August.

## Slavery, settlers, and tribute

Columbus had planned for Queen Isabella to set up trading posts with the cities of the Far East made famous by Marco Polo, but whose Silk Road and eastern maritime routes had been blockaded to her crown's trade. However, Columbus would never find Cathay (China) or Zipangu (Japan), and there was no longer any Great Khan for trade treaties.

In 1494, Columbus sent Alonso de Ojeda (whom a contemporary described as "always the first to draw blood wherever there was a war or quarrel") to Cibao (where gold was being mined),<sup>[93]</sup> which resulted in Ojeda's capturing several natives on an accusation of theft. Ojeda cut the ears off of one native, and sent the others to La Isabela in chains, where Columbus ordered them to be decapitated.<sup>[94]</sup> During his brief reign, Columbus executed Spanish colonists for minor crimes, and used dismemberment as another form of punishment.<sup>[95]</sup> By the end of 1494, disease and famine had claimed two-thirds of the Spanish settlers.<sup>[96][97]</sup> A native Nahuatl account depicts the social breakdown that accompanied the pandemic: "A great many died from this plague, and many others died of hunger. They could not get up to search for food, and everyone else was too sick to care for them, so they starved to death in their beds."<sup>[98]</sup>

By 1494, Columbus had shared his viceroyship with one of his military officers named Margarit, ordering him to prioritize Christianizing the natives, but that part of their noses and ears should be cut off for stealing. Margarit's men exploited the natives by beating, raping and enslaving them, with none on Hispaniola being baptized for another two years. Columbus's brother Diego warned Margarit to follow the admiral's orders, which provoked him to take three caravels back to Spain. Fray Buil, who was supposed to perform baptisms, accompanied Margarit. After arriving in Spain in late 1494, Buil complained to the Spanish court of the Columbus brothers and that there was no gold. Groups of Margarit's soldiers who remained in the west continued brutalizing the natives. Instead of forbidding this, Columbus participated in enslaving the indigenous people.<sup>[99]</sup> In February 1495, he took over



1,500 Arawaks, some of whom had rebelled against the oppression of the colonists,<sup>[59][100]</sup> and many of whom were subsequently released or taken by the Caribs.<sup>[101]</sup> That month, Columbus shipped approximately 500 of these Americans to Spain to be sold as slaves; about 40% died en route,<sup>[59][100]</sup> and half of the rest were sick upon arrival. In June of that year, the Spanish crown sent ships and supplies to the colony on Hispaniola, which Florentine merchant Gianotto Berardi had helped procure.<sup>[102][v]</sup> In October, Berardi received almost 40,000 *maravedís* worth of slaves, who were alleged to be either cannibals or prisoners.<sup>[102][w]</sup>

Columbus's tribute system was described by his son Ferdinand: "In the Cibao, where the gold mines were, every person of fourteen years of age or upward was to pay a large hawk's bell of gold dust;<sup>[x]</sup> all others were each to pay 25 pounds of cotton. Whenever an Indian delivered his tribute, he was to receive a brass or copper token which he must wear about his neck as proof that he had made his payment; any Indian found without such a token was to be punished."<sup>[93]</sup> The monarchs, who suggested the tokens, called for a light punishment,<sup>[106]</sup> but any Indian found without a copper token had their hands cut off, which was a likely death sentence.<sup>[73]</sup> Since there was no abundance of gold on the island, the natives had no chance of meeting Columbus's quota and thousands are reported to have committed suicide.<sup>[107]</sup> By 1497, the tribute system had all but collapsed.<sup>[108]</sup>

Columbus became ill in 1495, and during this time, his troops acted out of order, enacting cruelties on the natives, including torturing them to learn where the supposed gold was.<sup>[109]</sup> When he recovered, he led men and dogs to hunt down natives who fled their forced duties, killing them or cutting off their hands as a warning to others.<sup>[110]</sup> Brutalities and murders were carried out even against natives who were sick and unarmed.<sup>[110]</sup> In addition, Spanish colonists under Columbus's rule began to buy and sell natives as slaves, including children.<sup>[111]</sup>

The Spanish fleet departed La Isabela on 10 March 1496.<sup>[112]</sup> Again set back by unfavorable trade winds, supplies began to run low; on 10 April, Columbus requested food from the natives of Guadeloupe. Upon going ashore, the Spaniards were ambushed by arrows; in response, they destroyed some huts. They then held a group of 13 native women and children hostage to force a sale of cassava.<sup>[113]</sup> The *Niña* and *India* left Guadeloupe on 20 April. On 8 June, the fleet landed at Portugal, near Odemira, and returned to Spain via the Bay of Cádiz on 11 June.<sup>[114]</sup>

### Third voyage (1498–1500)

According to the abstract of Columbus's journal made by Bartolomé de Las Casas, the objective of the third voyage was to verify the existence of a continent that King John II of Portugal suggested was located to the southwest of the Cape Verde Islands. King John reportedly knew of the existence of such a mainland because "canoes had been found which set out from the coast of Guinea [West Africa] and sailed to the west with merchandise."<sup>[115][116]</sup> Italian explorer John Cabot probably reached the mainland of the American continent in June 1497,<sup>[117]</sup> although his landing site is disputed.<sup>[118]</sup>

On 30 May 1498, Columbus left with six ships from Sanlúcar, Spain, for his third trip to the Americas. Three of the ships headed directly for Hispaniola with much-needed supplies, while Columbus took the other three in an exploration of what might lie to the south of the Caribbean islands he had already visited, including a hoped-for passage to continental Asia.<sup>[119]</sup> Columbus led



Location of Sanlúcar de Barrameda, the starting point for Columbus's third journey



his fleet to the Portuguese island of Porto Santo, his wife's native land. He then sailed to Madeira and spent some time there with the Portuguese captain João Gonçalves da Camara, before sailing to the Canary Islands and Cape Verde.

On 13 July, Columbus's fleet entered the doldrums of the mid-Atlantic, where they were becalmed for several days, the heat doing damage to their ships, food, and water supply.<sup>[120]</sup> An easterly wind finally propelled them westwards, which was maintained until 22 July, when birds flying from southwest to northeast were sighted, and the fleet turned north in the direction of Dominica.<sup>[121]</sup> The men sighted the land of Trinidad on 31



Third voyage

July, approaching from the southeast.<sup>[122]</sup> The fleet sailed along the southern coast and entered Dragon's Mouth, anchoring near Soldado Rock (west of Icacos Point, Trinidad's southwesternmost point) where they made contact with a group of Amerindians in canoes.<sup>[123][y]</sup> On 1 August, Columbus and his men arrived at a landmass near the mouth of South America's Orinoco river, in the region of modern-day Venezuela. Columbus recognized from the topography that it must be the continent's mainland, but while describing it as an *otro mundo* ('other world'),<sup>[124]</sup> retained the belief that it was Asia—and perhaps an Earthly Paradise.<sup>[125]</sup> On 2 August, they landed at Icacos Point (which Columbus named Punta de Arenal) in modern Trinidad, narrowly avoiding a violent encounter with the natives.<sup>[126]</sup> Early on 4 August, a tsunami nearly capsized Columbus's ship.<sup>[127]</sup> The men sailed across the Gulf of Paria, and on 5 August, landed on the mainland of South America at the Paria Peninsula.<sup>[128]</sup> Columbus, suffering from a monthlong bout of insomnia and impaired vision from his bloodshot eyes, authorized the other fleet captains to go ashore first: one planted a cross, and the other recorded that Columbus subsequently landed to formally take the province for Spain. They sailed further west, where the sight of pearls compelled Columbus to send men to obtain some, if not gold. The natives provided nourishment including a maize wine, new to Columbus. Compelled to reach Hispaniola before the food aboard his ship spoiled, Columbus was disappointed to discover that they had sailed into a gulf, and while they had obtained fresh water, they had to go back east to reach open waters again.<sup>[129]</sup>

Making observations with a quadrant at sea, Columbus inaccurately measured the polar radius of the North Star's diurnal motion to be five degrees, double the value of another erroneous reading he had made from further north. This led him to describe the figure of the Earth as pear-shaped, with the "stalk" portion ascending towards Heaven.<sup>[130]</sup> (In fact, the Earth ever so slightly is pear-shaped, with its "stalk" pointing north.)<sup>[131]</sup> He then sailed to the islands of Chacachacare and Margarita (reaching the latter on 14 August),<sup>[132]</sup> and sighted Tobago (which he named Bella Forma) and Grenada (which he named Concepción).<sup>[133]</sup>

In poor health, Columbus returned to Hispaniola on 19 August, only to find that many of the Spanish settlers of the new colony were in rebellion against his rule, claiming that Columbus had misled them about the supposedly bountiful riches they expected to find. A number of returning settlers and sailors lobbied against Columbus at the Spanish court, accusing him and his brothers of gross mismanagement. Columbus had some of his crew hanged for disobedience. He had an economic



interest in the enslavement of the Hispaniola natives and for that reason was not eager to baptize them, which attracted criticism from some churchmen.<sup>[134]</sup> An entry in his journal from September 1498 reads: "From here one might send, in the name of the Holy Trinity, as many slaves as could be sold ..."<sup>[135]</sup>

Columbus was eventually forced to make peace with the rebellious colonists on humiliating terms.<sup>[136]</sup> In 1500, the Crown had him removed as governor, arrested, and transported in chains to Spain. He was eventually freed and allowed to return to the Americas, but not as governor.<sup>[137]</sup> As an added insult, in 1499, the Portuguese explorer Vasco da Gama returned from his first voyage to India, having sailed east around the southern tip of Africa—unlocking a sea route to Asia.<sup>[138]</sup>

## Governorship

### Colonist rebellions

After his second journey, Columbus had requested that 330 people be sent to stay permanently (though voluntarily) on Hispaniola, all on the king's pay. Specifically, he asked for 100 men to work as wood men soldiers and laborers, 50 farmers, 40 squires, 30 sailors, 30 cabin boys, 20 goldsmiths, 10 gardeners, 20 handymen, and 30 women. In addition to this, plans were made to maintain friars and clergymen, a physician, a pharmacist, an herbalist, and musicians for entertaining the colonists. Fearing that the king was going to restrict money allotted for wages, Columbus suggested that Spanish criminals be pardoned in exchange for a few years unpaid service in Hispaniola, and the king agreed to this. A pardon for the death penalty would require two years of service, and one year of service was required for lesser crimes. They also instructed that those who had been sentenced to exile would also be redirected to be exiled in Hispaniola.<sup>[139]</sup>

These new colonists were sent directly to Hispaniola in three ships with supplies, while Columbus was taking an alternate route with the other three ships to explore. As these new Colonists arrived on Hispaniola, a rebellion was brewing under Francisco Roldán (a man Columbus had left as chief mayor, under his brothers Diego and Bartolomew). By the time Columbus arrived on Hispaniola, Roldán held the territory of Xaraguá, and some of the new colonists had joined his rebellion. Over months, Columbus tried negotiating with the rebels. At his behest, Roldán tried the other rebels, ordering his former partner, Adrián de Mújica, to be hanged.<sup>[140]</sup>

Columbus was physically and mentally exhausted; his body was wracked by arthritis and his eyes by ophthalmia. In October 1499, he sent two ships to Spain, asking the Court of Castile to appoint a royal commissioner to help him govern. On 3 February 1500, he returned to Santo Domingo with plans to sail back to Spain to defend himself from the accounts of the rebels.<sup>[141]</sup>

### Bobadilla's inquiry

The sovereigns gave Francisco de Bobadilla, a member of the Order of Calatrava, complete control as governor in the Americas. Bobadilla arrived in Santo Domingo in August 1500, where Diego was overseeing the execution of rebels, while Columbus was suppressing a revolt at Grenada.<sup>[142][z]</sup> Bobadilla immediately received many serious complaints about all three Columbus brothers, including that "seven Spanish men had been hanged that week," with another five awaiting execution.<sup>[143][aa]</sup> Bobadilla had orders to find out "which persons were the ones who rose up against the admiral and our justice and for what cause and reason, and what ... damage they have done," then



"detain those whom you find guilty ... and confiscate their goods."<sup>[145]</sup> The crown's command regarding Columbus dictated that the admiral must relinquish all control of the colonies, keeping only his personal wealth.<sup>[145]</sup>

Bobadilla used force to prevent the execution of several prisoners, and subsequently took charge of Columbus's possessions, including papers that he would have used to defend himself in Spain.<sup>[146]</sup> Bobadilla suspended the tribute system for a twenty-year period, then summoned the admiral. In early October 1500, Columbus and Diego presented themselves to Bobadilla, and were put in chains aboard *La Gorda*, Columbus's own ship.<sup>[147]</sup> Only the ship's cook was willing to put the shamed admiral in chains.<sup>[148]</sup> Bobadilla took much of Columbus's gold and other treasures.<sup>[147]</sup> Ferdinand Columbus recorded that the governor took "testimony from their open enemies, the rebels, and even showing open favor," and auctioned off some of his father's possessions "for one third of their value."<sup>[149]</sup>

Bobadilla's inquiry produced testimony that Columbus forced priests not to baptize natives without his express permission, so he could first decide whether or not they should be sold into slavery. He allegedly captured a tribe of 300 under Roldán's protection to be sold into slavery, and informed other Christians that half of the indigenous servants should be yielded to him.<sup>[150]</sup> Further, he allegedly ordered at least 12 Spaniards to be whipped and tied by the neck and feet for trading gold for something to eat without his permission. Other allegations include that he: ordered a woman to be whipped naked on the back of a donkey for lying that she was pregnant, had a woman's tongue cut out for seeming to insult him and his brothers, cut a Spaniard's throat for being homosexual, ordered Christians to be hanged for stealing bread, ordered a cabin boy's hand cut off and posted publicly for using a trap to catch a fish, and ordered for a man to have his nose and ears cut off, as well as to be whipped, shackled, and banished. Multiple culprits were given a potentially fatal 100 lashes, sometimes while naked. Some fifty men starved to death on La Isabela because of tight control over the ship's rations, despite there being an abundance.<sup>[151]</sup>

## Trial in Spain

A number of returned settlers and friars lobbied against Columbus at the Spanish court, accusing him of mismanagement. By his own request, Columbus remained in chains during the entire voyage home.<sup>[148][ab]</sup> Once in Cádiz, a grieving Columbus wrote to a friend at court:

It is now seventeen years since I came to serve these princes with the Enterprise of the Indies. They made me pass eight of them in discussion, and at the end rejected it as a thing of jest. Nevertheless I persisted therein... Over there I have placed under their sovereignty more land than there is in Africa and Europe, and more than 1,700 islands... In seven years I, by the divine will, made that conquest. At a time when I was entitled to expect rewards and retirement, I was incontinently arrested and sent home loaded with chains... The accusation was brought out of malice on the basis of charges made by civilians who had revolted and wished to take possession on the land... I beg your graces, with the zeal of faithful Christians in whom their Highnesses have confidence, to read all my papers, and to consider how I, who came from so far to serve these princes... now at the end of my days have been despoiled of my honor and my property without cause, wherein is neither justice nor mercy.<sup>[152]</sup>



Columbus and his brothers were jailed for six weeks before the busy King Ferdinand ordered them released. On 12 December 1500, the king and queen summoned the Columbus brothers to their presence at the Alhambra palace in Granada. With his chains at last removed, Columbus wore shortened sleeves so the marks on his skin would be visible.<sup>[148]</sup> At the palace, the royal couple heard the brothers' pleas; Columbus was brought to tears as he admitted his faults and begged for forgiveness. Their freedom was restored. On 3 September 1501, the door was firmly shut on Columbus's role as governor. From that point forward, Nicolás de Ovando y Cáceres was to be the new governor of the Indies, although Columbus retained the titles of admiral and viceroy. A royal mandate dated 27 September ordered Bobadilla to return Columbus's possessions.<sup>[154][ac]</sup>



*Columbus Before the Queen*<sup>[153]</sup> by Emanuel Gottlieb Leutze, 1843 (Brooklyn Museum of Art)

## Fourth voyage (1502–1504)

After much persuasion, the sovereigns agreed to fund Columbus's fourth voyage. It would be his final chance to prove himself and become the first man ever to circumnavigate the world. Columbus's goal was to find the Strait of Malacca to the Indian Ocean.<sup>[155]</sup> On 14 March 1502, Columbus started his fourth voyage with 147 men and with strict orders from the king and queen not to stop at Hispaniola, but only to search for a westward passage to the Indian Ocean mainland. Before he left, Columbus wrote a letter to the Governors of the Bank of Saint George, Genoa, dated at Seville, 2 April 1502.<sup>[156]</sup>



Columbus's fourth voyage

He wrote "Although my body is here my heart is always near you."<sup>[157]</sup> Accompanied by his stepbrother Bartolomeo, Diego Mendez, and his 13-year-old son Ferdinand, he left Cádiz on 9 May 1502, with his flagship, *Capitana*, as well as the *Gallega*, *Vizcaína*, and *Santiago de Palos*.<sup>[158]</sup> They first sailed to Arzila on the Moroccan coast to rescue the Portuguese soldiers who he heard were under siege by the Moors.<sup>[159]</sup>

After using the trade winds to cross the Atlantic in a brisk twenty days, on 15 June, they landed at Carbet on the island of Martinique (Martinica).<sup>[159]</sup> Columbus anticipated that a hurricane was brewing and had a ship that needed to be replaced, so he headed to Hispaniola, despite being forbidden to land there. He arrived at Santo Domingo on June 29, but was denied port, and the new governor refused to listen to his warning of a storm. While Columbus's ships sheltered at the mouth of the Haina River, Governor Bobadilla departed, with Roldán and Columbus's gold aboard his ship, accompanied by a convoy of 30 other vessels. Columbus's personal gold and other belongings were put on the fragile *Aguya*, considered the fleet's least seaworthy vessel. The onset of a hurricane drove some ships ashore, with some sinking in the harbor of Santo Domingo; Bobadilla's ship is thought to have reached the eastern end of Hispaniola before sinking. About 20 other vessels sank in the



Atlantic, with a total of some 500 people drowning. Three damaged ships made it back to Santo Domingo; one of these had Juan de la Cosa and Rodrigo de Bastidas on board. Only the *Aguya* made it to Spain, causing some of Columbus's enemies to accuse him of conjuring the storm.<sup>[160][161]</sup>

After the hurricane, Columbus regrouped with his men, and after a brief stop at Jamaica and off the coast of Cuba to replenish, he sailed to modern Central America, arriving at Guanaja<sup>[162]</sup> (Isla de los Pinos) in the Bay Islands off the coast of Honduras on 30 July 1502. Here Bartolomeo found native merchants—possibly (but not conclusively) Mayans<sup>[163][ad]</sup>—and a large canoe, which was described as "long as a galley" and was filled with cargo.<sup>[164]</sup> The natives introduced Columbus and his entourage to cacao.<sup>[165]</sup> Columbus spoke with an elder, and thought he described having seen people with swords and horses (possibly the Spaniards), and that they were "only ten days' journey to the river Ganges".<sup>[166]</sup> On 14 August, Columbus landed on the mainland of the Americas at Puerto Castilla, near Trujillo, Honduras. He spent two months exploring the coasts of Honduras, Nicaragua, and Costa Rica looking for the passage, before arriving in Almirante Bay, Panama, on 16 October.

In mid-November, Columbus was told by some of the natives that a province called Ciguare "lie just nine days' journey by land to the west", or some 200 miles from his location in Veragua. Here was supposed to be found "gold without limit", "people who wear coral on their heads" who "know of pepper", "do business in fairs and markets", and who were "accustomed to warfare". Columbus would later write to the sovereigns that, according to the natives, "the sea encompasses Ciguare and ... it is a journey of ten days to the Ganges River." This could suggest that Columbus knew he had found a unknown continent distinct from Asia.<sup>[167][166]</sup>

On 5 December 1502, Columbus and his crew found themselves in a storm unlike any they had ever experienced. In his journal Columbus writes,

For nine days I was as one lost, without hope of life. Eyes never beheld the sea so angry, so high, so covered with foam. The wind not only prevented our progress, but offered no opportunity to run behind any headland for shelter; hence we were forced to keep out in this bloody ocean, seething like a pot on a hot fire. Never did the sky look more terrible; for one whole day and night it blazed like a furnace, and the lightning broke with such violence that each time I wondered if it had carried off my spars and sails; the flashes came with such fury and frightfulness that we all thought that the ship would be blasted. All this time the water never ceased to fall from the sky; I do not say it rained, for it was like another deluge. The men were so worn out that they longed for death to end their dreadful suffering.<sup>[168]</sup>

In Panamá, he learned from the Ngobe of gold and a strait to another ocean. After some exploration, he established a garrison at the mouth of Belén River in January 1503. By 6 April, the garrison he had established captured the local tribe leader El Quibían, who had demanded they not go down the Belén River. El Quibían escaped, and returned with an army to attack and repel the Spanish, damaging some of the ships so that one vessel had to be abandoned. Columbus left for Hispaniola on 16 April; on 10 May, he sighted the Cayman Islands, naming them Las Tortugas after the numerous sea turtles there.<sup>[169]</sup> His ships next sustained more damage in a storm off the coast of Cuba.<sup>[169]</sup> Unable to travel any farther, the ships were beached in St. Ann's Bay, Jamaica, on 25 June.<sup>[170]</sup>

For a year Columbus and his men remained stranded on Jamaica. A Spaniard, Diego Mendez, and some natives paddled a canoe to get help from Hispaniola. The island's governor, Nicolás de Ovando y Cáceres, detested Columbus and obstructed all efforts to rescue him and his men. In the meantime, Columbus had to mesmerize the natives in order to prevent being attacked by them and gain their



goodwill. He did so by correctly predicting a lunar eclipse for 29 February 1504, using the *Ephemeris* of the German astronomer Regiomontanus.<sup>[171][172]</sup>

In May 1504 a battle took place between men loyal to Columbus and those loyal to the Porras brothers, in which there was a sword fight between Bartholomew Columbus and Francisco de Porras. Bartholomew won against Francisco but he spared his life. In this way, the mutiny ended. Help finally arrived from the governor Ovando, on 29 June, when a caravel sent by Diego Méndez finally appeared on the island. At this time there were 110 members of the expedition alive out of the 147 who sailed from Spain with Columbus. Due to the strong winds, it took the caravel 45 days to reach La Hispaniola. This was a trip that Diego Méndez had previously made in four days in a canoe.

About 38 of the 110 men who survived decided not to board again and stayed in Hispaniola instead of returning to Spain. On 11 September 1504, Christopher Columbus and his son Fernando embarked in a caravel to travel from Hispaniola to Spain, paying their corresponding tickets. They arrived in Sanlúcar de Barrameda on 7 November and from there they traveled to Seville.

## Legacy

The news of Columbus's first voyage set off many other westward explorations by European states, which aimed to profit from trade and colonization. This would instigate a related biological exchange, and trans-Atlantic trade. These events, the effects and consequences of which persist to the present, are sometimes cited as the beginning of the modern era.<sup>[173]</sup>

Upon first landing in the West, Columbus pondered enslaving the natives,<sup>[1]</sup> and upon his return broadcast the perceived willingness of the natives to convert to Christianity.<sup>[71]</sup> Columbus's second voyage saw the first major skirmish between Europeans and Native Americans for five centuries, when the Vikings had come to the Americas.<sup>[85]</sup> One of the women was captured in the battle by a friend of Columbus, who let him keep her as a slave; this man subsequently beat and raped her.<sup>[85][83][t][u]</sup> In 1503, the Spanish monarchs established the Indian reductions, settlements intended to relocate and exploit the natives.<sup>[174]</sup>

With the Age of Discovery starting in the 15th century, Europeans explored the world by ocean, searching for particular trade goods, humans to enslave, and trading locations and ports. The most desired trading goods were gold, silver and spices. For the Catholic monarchies of Spain and Portugal, a division of influence of the land discovered by Columbus became necessary to avoid conflict. This was resolved by papal intervention in 1494 when the Treaty of Tordesillas purported to divide the world between the two powers.<sup>[76]</sup> The Portuguese were to receive everything outside of Europe east of a line that ran 270 leagues west of the Cape Verde Islands.<sup>[76]</sup> The Spanish received everything west of this line, territory that was still almost completely unknown, and proved to be primarily the vast majority of the continents of the



Columbus fills the natives with fear and awe by predicting the lunar eclipse



Painting of Columbus by Karl von Piloty (19th century)



Americas and the Islands of the Pacific Ocean. In 1500, the Portuguese navigator Pedro Álvares Cabral arrived at a point on the eastern coast of South America on the Portuguese side of the dividing line. This would lead to the Portuguese colonization of what is now Brazil.<sup>[175]</sup>

In 1499, Italian explorer Amerigo Vespucci participated in a voyage to the western world with Columbus's associates Alonso de Ojeda and Juan de la Cosa.<sup>[176]</sup> Columbus referred to the West Indies as the *Indias Occidentales* ('West Indies') in his 1502 *Book of Privileges*, calling them "unknown to all the world". He gathered information later that year from the natives of Central America which seem to further indicate that he realized he had found a new land.<sup>[167][166]</sup> Vespucci, who had initially followed Columbus in the belief that he had reached Asia,<sup>[177]</sup> suggested in a 1503 letter to Lorenzo di Pierfrancesco that he had known for two years that these lands composed a new continent.<sup>[177][178]</sup> A letter to Piero Soderini, published c. 1505 and purportedly by Vespucci, claims that he first voyaged to the American mainland in 1497, a year before Columbus.<sup>[179]</sup> In 1507, a year after Columbus's death,<sup>[180]</sup> the New World was named "America" on a map by German cartographer Martin Waldseemüller.<sup>[181]</sup> Waldseemüller retracted this naming in 1513, seemingly after Sebastian Cabot, Las Casas, and many historians convincingly argued that the Soderini letter had been a falsification.<sup>[179]</sup> On his new map, Waldseemüller labelled the continent discovered by Columbus *Terra Incognita* ('unknown land').<sup>[182]</sup>

On 25 September 1513, the Spanish conquistador Vasco Núñez de Balboa, exploring overland, became the first European to encounter the Pacific Ocean from the shores of the Americas, calling it the "South Sea". Later, on 29 October 1520, Magellan's circumnavigation expedition discovered the first maritime passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific, at the southern end of what is now Chile (Strait of Magellan), and his fleet ended up sailing around the whole Earth. Almost a century later, another, wider passage to the Pacific would be discovered farther to the south, bordering Cape Horn.

In the Americas the Spanish found a number of empires that were as large and populous as those in Europe. Small bodies of Spanish conquistadors, with large armies of indigenous groups, managed to conquer these states. The most notable amongst them were the Aztec Empire in modern Mexico (conquered in 1521) and the Inca Empire in modern Peru (conquered in 1532). During this time, pandemics of European diseases such as smallpox devastated the indigenous populations.<sup>[183][184][185]</sup> Once Spanish sovereignty was established, the Spanish focused on the extraction and export of gold and silver.<sup>[186]</sup>

## See also



**Oceans portal**

- Columbus Day
- Columbus's vow
- Exploration of North America
- Lugares colombinos
- Pre-Columbian trans-oceanic contact
- Knights of Columbus

## Notes

- a. Ferdinand later claimed credit for being "the principal cause why those islands were discovered."<sup>[29]</sup>



- b. Some have argued that Santángel, a Jew who had converted to Catholicism to avoid Spanish persecution, aimed to open a channel to a safer place for fellow Jews to reside.<sup>[30]</sup>
- c. Always referred to by Columbus as *La Capitana* ('The Captain')
- d. Shen Kuo discovered 400 years earlier, in Asia, the concept of true north in terms of magnetic declination towards the north pole, with experimentation of suspended magnetic needles and "the improved meridian determined by Shen's [astronomical] measurement of the distance between the polestar and true north".<sup>[42]</sup>
- e. This map is based on the premise that Columbus first landed at Plana Cays.<sup>[43]</sup> The island considered by Samuel Eliot Morison to be the most likely location of first contact<sup>[44]</sup> is the easternmost land touching the top edge of this image.
- f. Two others thought they saw this light, one independently from Columbus. The strong winds and the fact that they were some 56 kilometres (35 mi) from land indicate that this was unlikely from a native inhabitant fishing.<sup>[46]</sup>
- g. According to Samuel Eliot Morison, Triana saw "something like a white sand cliff gleaming in the moonlight on the western horizon, then another, and a dark line of sand connecting them."<sup>[48]</sup>
- h. Columbus is said to have responded to Pinzón, "I give you five thousand maravedis as a present!"<sup>[48]</sup>
- i. Renamed from Watling's Island in 1925 in the belief that it was Columbus's San Salvador<sup>[52]</sup>
- j. Other candidates are the Grand Turk, Cat Island, Rum Cay, Samana Cay, or Mayaguana.<sup>[44]</sup>
- k. At the time, three major indigenous peoples populated the islands. The Taíno occupied the Greater Antilles, the Bahamas, and the Leeward Islands; they can be subdivided into Classic Taínos, who occupied Hispaniola and Puerto Rico; Western Taínos, who occupied Cuba, Jamaica, and the Bahamian archipelago; and the Eastern Taínos, who occupied the Leeward Islands.<sup>[58]</sup> The other two peoples are the Kalinago and Galibi in the Windward Islands and Guadeloupe, and the Ciboney (a Taíno people) and Guanahatabey of central and western Cuba, respectively.
- l. "... these people are very simple as regards the use of arms, as your Highnesses will see from the seven that I have caused to be taken ... unless your Highnesses should order them all to be brought to Castille, or to be kept as captives on the same island; for with fifty men they can all be subjugated and made to do what is required of them." (Columbus 1893, p. 41)
- m. Torres spoke Hebrew and some Arabic; the latter was then believed to be the mother tongue of all languages.<sup>[60]</sup>
- n. The Monument a Colom in that city commemorates the event.
- o. A taster even tasted the food from each of his dishes before he ate to "make sure it was not poisoned". He was given his own footmen to open doors for him and to serve him at the table. Columbus was even rewarded with his own coat of arms.
- p. The word "aji" is still used in South American Spanish for chili peppers.
- q. Omitted from this image, Columbus returned to Guadeloupe at the end of his second voyage before sailing back to Spain.<sup>[77]</sup>
- r. Officially known as the *Santa María* after the ship lost on the first voyage and also known as *Capitana* ("Flagship") for its role in the expedition. It was owned by Antonio Torres, brother of the nurse to Don Juan.
- s. This was the first major battle between Europeans and Native Americans for five centuries, when the Vikings had come to the Americas.<sup>[85]</sup>
- t. Tony Horwitz notes that this is the first recorded instance of sexuality between a European and Native American.<sup>[86]</sup>



u. Cuneo wrote,

While I was in the boat, I captured a very beautiful Carib woman, whom the said Lord Admiral gave to me. When I had taken her to my cabin she was naked—as was their custom. I was filled with a desire to take my pleasure with her and attempted to satisfy my desire. She was unwilling, and so treated me with her nails that I wished I had never begun. But—to cut a long story short—I then took a piece of rope and whipped her soundly, and she let forth such incredible screams that you would not have believed your ears. Eventually we came to such terms, I assure you, that you would have thought that she had been brought up in a school for whores.<sup>[87]</sup>

- v. Amerigo Vespucci was an associate of Berardi.<sup>[103]</sup>
- w. Berardi became unwell in December, and recorded that Columbus still owed him 180,000 *maravedís* for his contributions. He also left his daughter to the admiral's care, calling him "his lordship", although it is unknown what became of her.<sup>[102]</sup>
- x. The hawk's bells were to be filled with gold every three months.<sup>[100]</sup> Based on Bartolomé de las Casas' account, the required quarterly weight was about the equivalent of \$400 in 2021 currency.<sup>[104][105]</sup>
- y. Trinidad was inhabited by both Carib-speaking and Arawak-speaking groups.
- z. According to Las Casas, Christopher and Diego Columbus went about arresting rebels with a priest at hand so they could be forced to convert to Christianity before their execution.<sup>[142]</sup>
- aa. Bobadilla's 48-page report, derived from the testimonies of 23 people who had seen or heard about the treatment meted out by Columbus and his brothers—had originally been lost for centuries, but was rediscovered in 2005 in the Spanish archives in Valladolid. It contained an account of Columbus's seven-year reign as the first governor of the Indies. Consuelo Varela, a Spanish historian, states: "Even those who loved him [Columbus] had to admit the atrocities that had taken place."<sup>[144]</sup>
- ab. Ferdinand Columbus later wrote, "I always saw those irons in his bedroom, which he demanded be buried with his bones."<sup>[148]</sup>
- ac. Columbus in his Book of Privileges listed all that which he believed was still owed to him.<sup>[154]</sup>
- ad. Most of Central America was part of the Mesoamerican civilization. The Amerindian societies of Mesoamerica occupied the land ranging from central Mexico in the north to Costa Rica in the south. The cultures of Panama traded with both Mesoamerica and South America and can be considered transitional between those two cultural areas.

## References

1. The Fate of Greenland's Vikings (<http://www.archaeology.org/online/features/greenland/>) Archived (<https://web.archive.org/web/20110111090459/http://www.archaeology.org/online/features/greenland/>) 11 January 2011 at the Wayback Machine, by Dale Mackenzie Brown, *Archaeological Institute of America*, February 28, 2000. Accessed September 26, 2020.
2. Morison 1991, pp. 25–26, 33, 383.
3. Wahlgren, Erik (1986). *The Vikings and America* (<https://archive.org/details/vikingsamerica00wahl>). New York: Thames and Hudson. ISBN 0-500-02109-0.
4. Curran, James Watson (1939). *Here was Vinland: The Great Lakes Region of America* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=eSxCAAAIAAJ>). Sault Ste. Marie, Ontario: Sault Daily Star. p. 207.



5. Weaver, Jace (2011). *The red atlantic*. American Indian Quarterly. pp. 418–463, 477.
6. Jeakle, Will (October 11, 2020). "Six Things You Didn't Know About Christopher Columbus" (<http://www.forbes.com/sites/williamjeakle/2020/10/11/six-things-you-didnt-know-about-christopher-columbus/>). *Forbes*. Retrieved October 14, 2020.
7. Jensen, De Ladickmar (1992), *Renaissance Europe 2nd ed.* p. 341
8. Morison 1991, pp. 34, 58, 63–64.
9. Columbus 1893, p. 20.
10. Hannam, James (May 18, 2010). "Science Versus Christianity?" (<https://www.patheos.com/resources/additional-resources/2010/05/science-versus-christianity/>). *Patheos.com*. Retrieved September 5, 2020.
11. Boller, Paul F (1995). *Not So!: Popular Myths about America from Columbus to Clinton* (<https://archive.org/details/notsopopularmyth00boll>). New York: Oxford University Press. ISBN 978-0-19-509186-1.
12. Russell, Jeffrey Burton (1991). *Inventing the Flat Earth. Columbus and modern historians*, Praeger, New York, Westport, London 1991.
13. Zinn 2003, p. 2.
14. Sagan, Carl. *Cosmos*; the mean circumference of the Earth is 40,041 km (about 22,000 nautical miles or 25,000 miles).
15. Morison 1991, p. 65.
16. "Marco Polo et le Livre des Merveilles", ISBN 978-2-35404-007-9 p. 37
17. Dyson 1991, pp. 67–68.
18. Morison 1991, p. 68.
19. Morison 1991, p. 59.
20. Morison 1991, p. 157.
21. Morison 1991, p. 132.
22. Morison 1991, p. 314.
23. Morison 1991, pp. 198–199.
24. Morison 1991, pp. 68–70.
25. Dyson 1991, p. 84.
26. Murphy & Coye 2013, pp. 34, 38.
27. Durant, Will; Durant, Ariel (1957). *The Story of Civilization* Vol. VI, *The Reformation*. New York: Simon & Schuster. ISBN 0-671-61050-3. p. 260.
28. Dyson 1991, p. 92.
29. Phillips & Phillips 1992, pp. 131–32.
30. Kritzler, Edward (2008). *Jewish Pirates of the Caribbean: How a Generation of Swashbuckling Jews Carved Out an Empire in the New World in Their Quest for Treasure, Religious Freedom—and Revenge* (<https://archive.org/details/jewishpiratesofc00krit/page/13>) (First ed.). New York. pp. 13–16 (<https://archive.org/details/jewishpiratesofc00krit/page/13>). ISBN 9780385513982. OCLC 191922741 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/191922741>).
31. Stuart, *Isabella of Castile: The First Renaissance Queen*, 2004, p. 295.
32. Dyson 1991, p. 102.
33. "The Original Niña" ([https://web.archive.org/web/20150526034248/http://www.thenina.com/the\\_original\\_nina.html](https://web.archive.org/web/20150526034248/http://www.thenina.com/the_original_nina.html)). *The Niña & Pinta*. British Virgin Islands: The Columbus Foundation. Archived from the original ([http://www.thenina.com/the\\_original\\_nina.html](http://www.thenina.com/the_original_nina.html)) on May 26, 2015. Retrieved October 12, 2013.
34. Phillips, Jr & Phillips 1992, p. 145.



35. Tharoor, Shashi (December 8, 2014). "Trying to discover India" (<http://www.outlookindia.com/magazine/story/trying-to-discover-india/292728>). *Outlook India*. Retrieved October 25, 2016.
36. *Columbus 1893*, p. 19.
37. *Columbus 1893*, pp. 19–20.
38. *Columbus 1893*, pp. 20–22.
39. Phillips, Jr & Phillips 1992, p. 147.
40. Review by Carla Rahn Phillips, *Renaissance Quarterly*, Vol. 44, No. 3. (Autumn, 1991), pp. 572–574. The Diario of Christopher Columbus's First Voyage to America 1492–93, Abstracted by Fray Bartolomé de Las Casas. by Oliver Dunn; James E. Kelley, Jr.
41. Peter J. Smith & Joseph Needham, "Magnetic Declination in Mediaeval China (<http://www.nature.com/nature/journal/v214/n5094/abs/2141213b0.html>) Archived (<https://web.archive.org/web/20140906042105/http://www.nature.com/nature/journal/v214/n5094/abs/2141213b0.html>) September 6, 2014, at the *Wayback Machine*", *Nature* 214, 1213–1214 (17 June 1967); doi:[10.1038/2141213b0](https://doi.org/10.1038/2141213b0) (<https://doi.org/10.1038/2141213b0>).
42. Sivin, Nathan (1984). "Why the Scientific Revolution Did Not Take Place in China – Or Didn't It?" in *Transformation and Tradition in the Sciences: Essays in Honor of I. Bernard Cohen*, 531–555, ed. Everett Mendelsohn. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. ISBN 0-521-52485-7. Vol. III, p. 22.
43. Pickering, Keith A. (August 1994). "Columbus's Plana landfall: Evidence for the Plana Cays as Columbus's 'San Salvador' " (<http://www.dioi.org/vols/w41.pdf>) (PDF). *DIO – the International Journal of Scientific History*. 4 (1): 13–32. Retrieved 16 March 2009.
44. *Morison 1991*, p. 228.
45. Nicholls, Steve (2009). *Paradise Found: Nature in America at the Time of Discovery* (<https://archive.org/details/paradisefoundnat00stev/page/103>). Chicago: University of Chicago Press. pp. 103–104 (<https://archive.org/details/paradisefoundnat00stev/page/103>). ISBN 978-0-226-58340-2.
46. *Morison 1991*, pp. 223–225.
47. *Columbus 1893*, p. 35.
48. *Morison 1991*, p. 226.
49. *Columbus 1893*, p. 36.
50. Clements R. Markham, ed., *A People's History Of The United States 1492–Present* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=9-FtlblxbLgC&pg=PP2>) Archived (<https://web.archive.org/web/20221205162907/https://books.google.com/books?id=9-FtlblxbLgC&pg=PP2>) December 5, 2022, at the *Wayback Machine*, HarperCollins, 2001, p. 2.
51. *Bergreen 2011*, p. 99.
52. William D. Phillips Jr., 'Columbus, Christopher', in David Buisseret (ed.), *The Oxford Companion to World Exploration*, (Oxford: Oxford University Press, online edition 2012).
53. Robert H. Fuson, ed., *The Log of Christopher Columbus*, Tab Books, 1992, International Marine Publishing, ISBN 0-87742-316-4.
54. Hoxie, Frederick (1996). *Encyclopedia of North American Indians* (<https://archive.org/details/encyclopediaofno00hoxi/page/568>). Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co. p. 568 (<https://archive.org/details/encyclopediaofno00hoxi/page/568>). ISBN 978-0-395-66921-1.
55. Herbst, Philip (1997). *The Color of Words: An Encyclopaedic Dictionary of Ethnic Bias in the United States* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=UiZQH5gHuggC&pg=PA116>). Intercultural Press. p. 116. ISBN 978-1-877864-97-1. Retrieved February 28, 2016.
56. Wilton, David (2004). *Word Myths: Debunking Linguistic Urban Legends* ([https://archive.org/details/s/wordmythsdebunki00wilt\\_0](https://archive.org/details/s/wordmythsdebunki00wilt_0)). Oxford University Press. pp. 164 ([https://archive.org/details/s/wordmythsdebunki00wilt\\_0/page/164](https://archive.org/details/s/wordmythsdebunki00wilt_0/page/164))–165. ISBN 978-0-19-517284-3.
57. *Morison 1991*, p. 381.



58. Rouse, Irving (1992). *The Taínos: Rise and Decline of the People Who Greeted Columbus* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=sgjsDvFiNuUC&pg=PA1>). Yale University Press. ISBN 0-300-05696-6.
59. Zinn 2003, pp. 1–22 (<https://archive.org/details/peopleshistoryof00howa/page/1>)
60. Morison 1991, p. 145.
61. Maclean, Frances (January 2008). "The Lost Fort of Columbus" (<http://www.smithsonianmag.com/history/the-lost-fort-of-columbus-8026921/>). *Smithsonian Magazine*. Retrieved January 24, 2008.
62. Fuson, Robert. *The Log of Christopher Columbus* (Camden, International Marine, 1987) 173.
63. Yewell, John; Chris Dodge (1992). *Confronting Columbus: An Anthology* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=ITsLAAAYAAJ&pg=PA33>). Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Company. p. 33. ISBN 978-0-89950-696-8. Retrieved February 28, 2016.
64. Columbus 1893, pp. 159–60.
65. Oliver Dunn and James Kelly. *The Diario of Christopher Columbus's First Voyage to America* (London: University of Oklahoma Press), 333–343.
66. Morison 1991, p. 315.
67. Morison 1991, pp. 313–14.
68. Catz, Rebecca (January 1, 1990). "Columbus in the Azores". *Portuguese Studies*. **6**: 17–23. JSTOR 41104900 (<https://www.jstor.org/stable/41104900>).
69. Turner, 2004, p. 11
70. Fernández-Armesto 2007, p. 54.
71. Columbus, Christopher (2006). "Letter of Christopher Columbus to Luis de St. Angel on his first voyage to America, 1492" (<https://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/contact/text1/columbusletter.pdf>) (PDF). *National Humanities Center*. Retrieved September 27, 2020.
72. Matthew Edney (1996, rev. 2009), "The Columbus Letter: The Diffusion of Columbus's Letter through Europe, 1493–1497" online (<http://www.oshermaps.org/special-map-exhibits/columbus-letter/iv-diffusion-columbus-letter-through-europe-1493-1497>) Archived (<https://web.archive.org/web/20200925122918/https://oshermaps.org/special-map-exhibits/columbus-letter/iv-diffusion-columbus-letter-through-europe-1493-1497>) September 25, 2020, at the [Wayback Machine](#) at the University of Southern Maine (accessed 27 September 2020).
73. Zinn 2003, p. 3.
74. Morison 1991, p. 383.
75. Diffie, Bailey Wallys (1977). *Foundations of the Portuguese Empire, 1415–1580* (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/3488742>). Winous, George D. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press. p. 173. ISBN 0-8166-0782-6. OCLC 3488742 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/3488742>).
76. Parise, Agustín (2017). *Ownership Paradigms in American Civil Law Jurisdictions: Manifestations of the Shifts in the Legislation of Louisiana, Chile, and Argentina (16th-20th Centuries)* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=BI32DQAAQBAJ&pg=PA68>). Brill. p. 68. ISBN 9789004338203. Retrieved September 11, 2020.
77. Morison 1991, pp. 498–501.
78. Morison 1991, p. 391.
79. Bergreen 2011, p. 128.
80. M.<sup>a</sup> Montserrat León Guerrero. "Pasajeros del Segundo Viaje de Cristóbal Colón (<http://www.americanistas.es/biblo/textos/cu03/cu03-03.pdf>) Archived (<https://web.archive.org/web/20130513015327/http://www.americanistas.es/biblo/textos/cu03/cu03-03.pdf>) 2013-05-13 at the [Wayback Machine](#)" ["Passengers of the Second Voyage of Christopher Columbus"]. (in Spanish)
81. Pickering, Keith A. Columbus's Ships (<https://web.archive.org/web/20120412093753/http://www.columbusnavigation.com/ships.shtml>), archived from the original (<http://www.columbusnavigation.com/ships.shtml>). 1997. Accessed 21 May 2012.



82. Morison 1991, p. 414.
83. Morison 1991, p. 417.
84. Morison 1991, p. 422.
85. Phillips & Phillips 1992, pp. 197–98.
86. Horwitz, Tony (2008). *A Voyage Long and Strange: Rediscovering the New World* (1st ed.). New York: Henry Holt and Co. p. 69. ISBN 978-0-8050-7603-5. OCLC 180989602 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/180989602>).
87. Cohen, J.M. (1969). *The Four Voyages of Christopher Columbus*. NY: Penguin. p. 139. ISBN 978-0-14-044217-5.
88. Phillips & Phillips 1992, p. 197.
89. Morison 1991, p. 423.
90. Morison 1991, p. 424.
91. Morison 1991, pp. 426–27.
92. Morison 1991, p. 428.
93. Colón, Fernando (1976). "61 'How the Admiral Completed the Conquest of Española, and What He Did to Make It Yield Revenue' ". *The Life of the Admiral Christopher Columbus by His Son, Ferdinand* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=yLNtAQAAACAAJ>). Translated by Keen, Benjamin. Folio Society. Retrieved October 16, 2019.
94. Horwitz 2008, p. 70.
95. Lane, Kris (October 8, 2015). "Five myths about Christopher Columbus" ([https://www.washingtonpost.com/opinions/five-myths-about-christopher-columbus/2015/10/08/3e80f358-6d23-11e5-b31c-d80d62b53e28\\_story.html](https://www.washingtonpost.com/opinions/five-myths-about-christopher-columbus/2015/10/08/3e80f358-6d23-11e5-b31c-d80d62b53e28_story.html)). *The Washington Post*. Retrieved August 4, 2018.
96. Austin Alchon, Suzanne (2003). *A Pest in the Land: New World Epidemics in a Global Perspective* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=YiHHnV08ebkC&pg=PA62>). University of New Mexico Press. p. 62. ISBN 978-0-8263-2871-7. Retrieved February 28, 2016.
97. Alfred W. Crosby, *The Columbian Exchange*, Westport, 1972, pp. 39, 45, 47.
98. Cook, Noble David (1998). *Born to Die: Disease and the New World Conquest*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. p. 202.
99. Morison 1991, pp. 482–85.
100. Dyson 1991, pp. 183, 190.
101. Montague, Peter. "Celebrating Columbus Day". *The Ecologist*. Dec. 1999: 468–470. *SIRS Issues Researcher*. Web. 22 Feb. 2016.
102. Fernández-Armesto 2007, pp. 54–55.
103. Arciniegas, Germán (1955). *Amerigo and the New World: The Life and Times of Amerigo Vespucci* (<https://archive.org/details/amerigoandthenew007437mbp>). Translated by de Onís, Harriet. New York: Alfred A. Knopf. pp. 98, 102. ISBN 0-374-90280-1.
104. Irving, Washington (1881). *Life and voyages of Columbus, v.1-2* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=mqR498VHB3wC&pg=RA1-PA52>). Vol. 1. G. P. Putnam's Sons. p. 52.
105. "\$15 in 1881 → 2021" (<https://www.in2013dollars.com/us/inflation/1881?amount=15>). *Inflation Calculator*. U.S. Official Inflation Data, Alioth Finance. Retrieved September 26, 2021.
106. Delaney, Carol (2011). *Columbus and the Quest for Jerusalem*. Simon and Schuster. p. 162.
107. Koning, Hans. *Columbus, His Enterprise: Exploding the Myth*. New York: Monthly Review Press, 1976: 83-83.
108. Deagan, Kathleen A.; Cruxent, José María (2008). *Columbus's Outpost Among the Taínos: Spain and America at La Isabela, 1493–1498* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=iWGZP0V8WroC&pg=PA62>). New Haven, CT: Yale University Press. p. 62. ISBN 978-0-300-13389-9.



109. Stannard, David E. (1993). *American Holocaust: The Conquest of the New World* (<https://archive.org/details/americanholocaust00stan>). Oxford University Press. p. 69 (<https://archive.org/details/americanholocaust00stan/page/69>). ISBN 978-0-19-508557-0. Retrieved November 21, 2018.
110. Stannard, David E. (1993). *American Holocaust: The Conquest of the New World* (<https://archive.org/details/americanholocaust00stan>). Oxford University Press. p. 70 (<https://archive.org/details/americanholocaust00stan/page/70>). ISBN 978-0-19-508557-0. Retrieved May 1, 2015.
111. Olson, Julius E. and Edward G. Bourne (editors). "The Northmen, Columbus and Cabot, 985–1503", in *The Voyages of the Northmen; The Voyages of Columbus and of John Cabot*. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1906), pp. 369–383.
112. Morison 1991, p. 497.
113. Morison 1991, pp. 498–499.
114. Morison 1991, pp. 500–501.
115. Morison, Samuel Eliot (1963). *Journals & Other Documents on the Life & Voyages of Christopher Columbus*. New York: The Heritage Press. pp. 262–263.
116. Thacher, John Boyd (1903). *Christopher Columbus: his life, his work, his remains, as revealed by original printed and manuscript records, together with an essay on Peter Martyr of Anghera and Bartolomé De Las Casas, the first Historians of America*. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. pp. 379–380.
117. Weare, G. E. (1897) *Cabot's Discovery of North America*, London, p. 116
118. Croxton, Derek (2007). "The Cabot Dilemma: John Cabot's 1497 Voyage & the Limits of Historiography" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20201031074922/http://www.essaysinhistory.com/the-cabot-dilemma-john-cabots-1497-voyage-the-limits-of-historiography/>). Essays in History. Archived from the original (<http://www.essaysinhistory.com/the-cabot-dilemma-john-cabots-1497-voyage-the-limits-of-historiography/>) on October 31, 2020. Retrieved November 23, 2021 – via University of Virginia.
119. Minster, Christopher (June 21, 2018). "The Third Voyage of Christopher Columbus" (<https://www.thoughtco.com/the-third-voyage-of-christopher-columbus-2136701>). *ThoughtCo*. Retrieved November 24, 2021.
120. Bergreen 2011, p. 234.
121. Bergreen 2011, p. 235.
122. Joseph 1838, p. 124.
123. Joseph 1838, p. 125.
124. Morison 1991, p. 547.
125. Bergreen 2011, p. 236.
126. Joseph 1838, p. 126.
127. Bergreen 2011, pp. 239–40.
128. Bergreen 2011, p. 249.
129. Bergreen 2011, pp. 240–243.
130. Morison 1991, p. 557.
131. Tyson, Neil deGrasse (2014) [2007]. *Death By Black Hole: And Other Cosmic Quandaries* (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/70265574>) (1st ed.). New York: W. W. Norton. p. 52. ISBN 978-0-393-06224-3. OCLC 70265574 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/70265574>).
132. Bergreen 2011, p. 258.
133. "Christopher Columbus Voyage on Tripline" (<https://www.tripline.net/trip?id=3541763006071005A8FAB6C8802E504E&list=1>). *www.tripline.net*. Retrieved January 5, 2019.



134. Varela, Consuelo; Aguirre, Isabel (2006). "La venta de esclavos" (<https://books.google.com/books?id=SwtMUtesSDEC&pg=PA111>) [The sale of slaves]. *La caída de Cristóbal Colón: el juicio de Bobadilla* [*The fall of Christopher Columbus: the Bobadilla trial*] (in Spanish). Marcial Pons Historia. pp. 111–118. ISBN 978-84-96467-28-6.
135. Stone, Edward T. (1975). "Columbus and Genocide" (<https://www.americanheritage.com/columbus-and-genocide>). *American Heritage*. Vol. 26, no. 6. American Heritage Publishing Company.
136. Keith A. Pickering. "The Third Voyage of Columbus, 1498–1500" (<https://web.archive.org/web/20110926194243/http://www.columbusnavigation.com/v3.shtml>). Archived from the original (<http://www.columbusnavigation.com/v3.shtml>) on September 26, 2011.
137. Noble, David Cook. "Nicolás de Ovando" in *Encyclopedia of Latin American History and Culture*, vol.4, p. 254. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons 1996.
138. Diffie, Bailey W.; Winius, George D. (1977). *Foundations of the Portuguese Empire, 1415–1850* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=vtZtMBLJ7GgC&pg=PA176>). Europe and the World in the Age of Expansion. Vol. 1. pp. 176–177. ISBN 978-0-8166-0850-8.
139. Las Casas, Bartolomé. *History of the Indies*. "Trans. Andrée M. Collard. New York, Evanston and London: Harper & Row, 1971. Book 1, Ch. 112, pp. 59-60
140. [Bergreen 2011](#), pp. 284–85.
141. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 274.
142. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 276.
143. [Bergreen 2011](#), pp. 276–77.
144. Giles Tremlett (August 7, 2006). "Lost document reveals Columbus as tyrant of the Caribbean" (<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2006/aug/07/books.spain>). *The Guardian*. Retrieved October 10, 2006.
145. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 278.
146. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 280.
147. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 281.
148. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 286.
149. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 282.
150. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 283.
151. [Bergreen 2011](#), pp. 283–84.
152. [Morison 1991](#), p. 576.
153. The Brooklyn Museum catalogue notes that the most likely source for Leutze's trio of Columbus paintings is [Washington Irving](#)'s best-selling *Life and Voyages of Columbus* (1828).
154. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 287.
155. [Dugard 2005](#), pp. 149–50.
156. Colombo, Cristoforo; Curtis, William Eleroy (1894). *The Authentic Letters of Columbus* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=TKgKAAAAIAAJ&pg=PA128>). Field Columbian Museum. p. 128.
157. Columbus, Christopher; Curtis, William Eleroy (1894). *The authentic letters of Columbus* (<https://archive.org/details/authenticletter00rodrgoog>). Field Columbia Museum. p. 129 (<https://archive.org/details/authenticletter00rodrgoog/page/n141>). Retrieved July 29, 2010.
158. [Bergreen 2011](#), pp. 298–99.
159. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 299.
160. [Bergreen 2011](#), pp. 288–89, 302–3.
161. [Dugard 2005](#), pp. 130–31.
162. [Bergreen 2011](#), p. 304.
163. [Morison 1991](#), pp. 595–96.
164. [Bergreen 2011](#), pp. 304–5.



165. Bergreen 2011, p. 306.
166. Bergreen 2011, p. 307.
167. Sale, Kirkpatrick (1991) [1990]. *The Conquest of Paradise: Christopher Columbus and the Columbian Legacy* (<https://archive.org/details/conquestofparadi00sale/page/204/mode/2up>). New York: Plume. pp. 204–209. ISBN 0-452-26669-6. OCLC 23940970 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/23940970>).
168. Morison 1991, p. 617.
169. Bergreen 2011, p. 330.
170. Bergreen 2011, p. 332.
171. Morison 1991, pp. 653–654.
172. Morison, Samuel Eliot, *Christopher Columbus, Mariner*, 1955, pp. 184–192.
173. Mills, Keneth and Taylor, William B., *Colonial Spanish America: A Documentary History* ([https://books.google.com/books?id=Ww-J9Kjb2KgC&pg=PA36&lpg=PA36&dq=discovery+of+america+marks+modern+era&source=bl&ots=cdiXQBxk3\\_&sig=7h4YTsP70BUaID1D37ck\\_bMBTfM&hl=es&sa=X&ei=evwRU5qGHqLm7AaZ24CgCg&ved=0CCsQ6AEwADgK#v=onepage&q=discovery%20of%20america%20marks%20modern%20era](https://books.google.com/books?id=Ww-J9Kjb2KgC&pg=PA36&lpg=PA36&dq=discovery+of+america+marks+modern+era&source=bl&ots=cdiXQBxk3_&sig=7h4YTsP70BUaID1D37ck_bMBTfM&hl=es&sa=X&ei=evwRU5qGHqLm7AaZ24CgCg&ved=0CCsQ6AEwADgK#v=onepage&q=discovery%20of%20america%20marks%20modern%20era)), p. 36, SR Books, 1998, ISBN 0-8420-2573-1
174. Mumford, Jeremy Ravi (2012). *Vertical Empire: The General Resettlement of Indians in the Colonial Andes* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=AbJcJQg3x7EC&pg=PA44>). Durham, NC: Duke University Press. p. 44. ISBN 978-0-8223-5310-2.
175. Cavendish, Richard (April 4, 2000). "Cabral Discovers Brazil" (<https://www.historytoday.com/archive/months-past/cabral-discovers-brazil>). *History Today*. Retrieved September 27, 2020.
176. Vigneras, Louis-André (1976). *The Discovery of South America and the Andalusian Voyages* (<https://archive.org/details/discoveryofsouth0000vign>). Chicago: University of Chicago Press. pp. 47–63. ISBN 9780226856094.
177. Fernández-Armesto 2007, p. 73.
178. Davidson, M. H. (1997). *Columbus Then and Now: A Life Re-examined*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, p. 417.
179. Morison, Samuel Eliot (1974). *The European Discovery of America: The Southern Voyages, 1492–1616* ([https://archive.org/details/europeandiscover00mori\\_2](https://archive.org/details/europeandiscover00mori_2)). New York: Oxford University Press. pp. 305–308 ([https://archive.org/details/europeandiscover00mori\\_2/page/305](https://archive.org/details/europeandiscover00mori_2/page/305)).
180. Morison 1991, p. 669.
181. Lawless, Jill (November 7, 2017). "Oldest map to use word 'America' up for sale" (<https://apnews.com/8ea8f3f87201426f946b400b5c78ce7f>). *News and Record*. Associated Press. Retrieved September 25, 2020.
182. Fernández-Armesto 2007, pp. 143–44, 186–87.
183. Mann, Charles C. (2011). *1493: Uncovering the New World Columbus Created*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf. p. 12.
184. Noble David Cook (February 13, 1998). *Born to Die: Disease and New World Conquest, 1492–1650* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=dvjNyZTFrS4C>). Cambridge University Press. pp. 9–14. ISBN 978-0-521-62730-6.
185. Arthur C. Aufderheide, Conrado Rodríguez-Martín, Odin Langsjoen (1998). *The Cambridge encyclopedia of human paleopathology* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=qubTdDk1H3IC&pg=PA205#v=onepage>) Archived (<https://web.archive.org/web/20221205162912/https://books.google.com/books?id=qubTdDk1H3IC&pg=PA205#v=onepage>) December 5, 2022, at the *Wayback Machine*. Cambridge University Press. p. 205. ISBN 0-521-55203-6
186. Treuer, David (May 13, 2016). "The new book 'The Other Slavery' will make you rethink American history" (<https://latimes.com/books/jacketcopy/la-ca-jc-native-american-slavery-20160505-snap-story.html>). *Los Angeles Times*. Retrieved June 21, 2019.



## Sources

- Bergreen, Lawrence (2011). *Columbus: The Four Voyages, 1493–1504* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=3Dyhtkk4VQcC>). Penguin Group US. ISBN 978-1101544327.
- Columbus, Christopher (1893). Markham, Clements R. (ed.). *The Journal of Christopher Columbus (During His First Voyage, 1492–93) and Documents Relating to the Voyages of John Cabot and Gaspar Corte Real* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=OCLC03615973>). et al. London: Hakluyt Society.
- Dugard, Martin (2005). *The Last Voyage of Columbus: Being the Epic Tale of the Great Captain's Fourth Expedition, Including Accounts of Swordfight, Mutiny, Shipwreck, Gold, War, Hurricane, and Discovery* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=lmDe4jszJScC>). Little, Brown. ISBN 978-0-7595-1378-5.
- Dyson, John (1991). *Columbus: For Gold, God and Glory* ([https://archive.org/details/columbusforgold00dyso\\_0/](https://archive.org/details/columbusforgold00dyso_0/)). Madison Press Books. ISBN 978-0-670-83725-0.
- Fernández-Armesto, Felipe (2007). *Amerigo: The Man Who Gave His Name to America* (<https://archive.org/details/amerigomanwhogav0000fern>). New York: Random House. ISBN 978-1-4000-6281-2.
- Joseph, Edward Lanzar (1838). *History of Trinidad* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=3GNZAAAACAAJ>). A. K. Newman & Co.
- Morison, Samuel Eliot (1991) [1942]. *Admiral of the Ocean Sea: A Life of Christopher Columbus* (<https://archive.org/details/admiralofoceanse00mori/>). Boston, MA: Little, Brown. ISBN 978-0316584784. OCLC 559825317 (<https://www.worldcat.org/oclc/559825317>).
- Murphy, Patrick J.; Coye, Ray W. (2013). *Mutiny and Its Bounty: Leadership Lessons from the Age of Discovery* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=yHENYeBsYkEC>). New Haven, CT: Yale University Press. ISBN 978-0-300-17028-3.
- Phillips, William D. Jr.; Phillips, Carla Rahn (1992). *The Worlds of Christopher Columbus* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=8jhtnzLIX70C>). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. ISBN 978-0-521-35097-6.
- Zinn, Howard (2003) [1980]. *A People's History of the United States* (<https://archive.org/details/peoplehistoryof00howa/page/1>). New York: HarperCollins. ISBN 978-0-06-052837-9.

## Further reading

- Landstrom, Bjorn, 1966. *Columbus: The story of Don Cristobal Colon Admiral of the Ocean* ([https://www.amazon.com/Columbus-Cristobal-Westward-according-contemporary/dp/1199148369/ref=sr\\_1\\_3?s=books&ie=UTF8&qid=1475815342&sr=1-3&keywords=bjorn+landstrom](https://www.amazon.com/Columbus-Cristobal-Westward-according-contemporary/dp/1199148369/ref=sr_1_3?s=books&ie=UTF8&qid=1475815342&sr=1-3&keywords=bjorn+landstrom)). Macmillan.
- Young, Filson, and Windham Thomas Wyndham-Quin Dunraven. *Christopher Columbus and the New World of His Discovery* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=aVLBdEPljuIC>). Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott, 1906. (ed., *Different version* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=aVLBdEPljuIC>) available)
- Young, Alexander Bell Filson, *Christopher Columbus and the New World of His Discovery; a Narrative, with a Note on the Navigation of Columbus's First Voyage by the Earl of Dunraven* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=S8mCAAAAIAAJ>), v. 2. J.B. Lippincott company, 1906 (ed., another version)
- Pastor, Ludwig, Frederick Ignatius Antrobus, Ralph Francis Kerr, Ernest Graf, and E. F. Peeler. *The History of the Popes from the Close of the Middle Ages. Drawn from the Secret Archives of the*



*Vatican and Other Original Sources* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=92QaAAAAYAAJ>). St. Louis: Herder, 1899.

- Kayserling, Meyer, and Charles Gross. *Christopher Columbus and the Participation of the Jews in the Spanish and Portuguese Discoveries* ([https://books.google.com/books?id=w-eWE\\_qYqToC](https://books.google.com/books?id=w-eWE_qYqToC)). New York: Longmans, Green, 1894.
- Winsor, Justin. *Christopher Columbus and How He Received and Imparted the Spirit of Discovery* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=4-QOAAAAYAAJ>). Boston: Houghton, Mifflin, 1892.
- Tarducci, Francesco, and Henry F. Brownson. *The Life of Christopher Columbus* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=eGNCAAAAIAAJ>). Detroit: H.F. Brownson, 1890.
- Lester, C. Edwards, and Andrew Foster. *The Life and Voyage of Americus Vesputius, with Illustrations Concerning the Navigator and the Discovery of the New World* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=M8ARAAAAYAAJ>). New Haven: H. Mansfield, 1856.
- Lester, C. Edwards, Andrew Foster, and Amerigo Vespucci. *The Life and Voyages of Americus Vesputius: With Illustrations Concerning the Navigator, and the Discovery of the New World* (<https://books.google.com/books?id=m0UFAAAAAYAAJ>). New York: Baker & Scribner, 1846.

## External links

---

- European Voyages of Exploration: Christopher Columbus
  - [Teaching about the Voyages of Columbus](http://www.ericdigests.org/1992-2/voyages.htm) (<http://www.ericdigests.org/1992-2/voyages.htm>)
  - [Columbus's Last Voyage](http://www.history.com/search.do?searchText=COLUMBUS+LAST+VOYAGE) (<http://www.history.com/search.do?searchText=COLUMBUS+LAST+VOYAGE>) on the [History Channel](#)
- 

Retrieved from "[https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Voyages\\_of\\_Christopher\\_Columbus&oldid=1129050523](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Voyages_of_Christopher_Columbus&oldid=1129050523)"

---

This page was last edited on 23 December 2022, at 09:42 (UTC).

Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License 3.0; additional terms may apply. By using this site, you agree to the Terms of Use and Privacy Policy. Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.



# Lemuria

**Lemuria** (/lɪˈmɒriə/), or **Limuria**, was a continent proposed in 1864 by zoologist Philip Sclater, theorized to have sunk beneath the Indian Ocean, later appropriated by occultists in supposed accounts of human origins. The theory was discredited with the discovery of plate tectonics and continental drift in the 20th century.<sup>[1]</sup>

The hypothesis was proposed as an explanation for the presence of lemur fossils in Madagascar and India but not in Africa or the Middle East. Biologist Ernst Haeckel's suggestion in 1870 that Lemuria could be the ancestral home of mankind caused the hypothesis to move beyond the scope of geology and zoogeography, ensuring its popularity outside of the framework of the scientific community.

Occultist and founder of theosophy Helena Blavatsky, during the latter part of the 19th century, placed Lemuria in the system of her mystical-religious doctrine, claiming that this continent was the homeland of the human ancestors, whom she called Lemurians. The writings of Blavatsky had a significant impact on Western esotericism, popularizing the myth of Lemuria and its mystical inhabitants.

Theories about Lemuria became untenable when, in the 1960s, the scientific community accepted Alfred Wegener's theory of continental drift, presented in 1912, but the idea lived on in the popular imagination, especially in relation to the Theosophist tradition.

Contents

Evolution of the idea

Scientific origins

Postulation

Parallels

Promulgation

Supersession

Kumari Kandam

In popular culture

See also

References

Further reading

External links

## Evolution of the idea



Lemuria was hypothesized as a land bridge, now sunken, which would account for certain discontinuities in biogeography. This idea has been rendered obsolete by modern theories of plate tectonics. Sunken continents such as Zealandia in the Pacific, and Mauritia<sup>[2]</sup> and the Kerguelen Plateau in the Indian Ocean do exist, but no geological formation under the Indian or Pacific Oceans is known that could have served as a land bridge between continents.<sup>[3]</sup>

The idea of Lemuria was later incorporated into the philosophy of Theosophy and has persisted as a theme in pseudoarchaeology and discussions of lost lands. There is a vast fringe literature pertaining to Lemuria and to related concepts such as the Lemurian Fellowship and other things "Lemurian". All share a common belief that a continent existed in what is now either the Pacific Ocean or the Indian Ocean in ancient times and claim that it became submerged as a result of a geological cataclysm. An important element of the mythology of Lemuria is that it was the location of the emergence of complex knowledge systems that formed the basis for later beliefs.

The concept of Lemuria was developed in detail by James Churchward, who referred to it as Mu and identified it as a lost continent in the Pacific Ocean. Churchward appropriated this name from Augustus Le Plongeon, who had used the concept of the "Land of Mu" to refer to the imaginary lost continent of Atlantis. Churchward's books included *The Lost Continent of Mu, the Motherland of Men* (1926), *The Children of Mu* (1931), *The Sacred Symbols of Mu* (1933), *Cosmic Forces of Mu* (1934), and *Second Book of Cosmic Forces of Mu* (1935). The relationships between Lemuria/Mu and Atlantis are discussed in detail in the book *Lost Continents: The Atlantis Theme in History, Science, and Literature* (1954) by L. Sprague de Camp.

Pseudoarchaeological and New Age beliefs about Lemuria have been promoted in books by fringe author Frank Collin writing under the pen name Frank Joseph in books published by Inner Traditions – Bear & Company. Additional discussion of fantastic speculation about the imaginary land of Lemuria are examples of Lemuria in popular culture.

## Scientific origins

---

### Postulation

In 1864, "The Mammals of Madagascar" by zoologist and biogeographer Philip Sclater appeared in *The Quarterly Journal of Science*. Using a classification he referred to as lemurs, but which included related primate groups,<sup>[4]</sup> and puzzled by the presence of their fossils in Madagascar and India, but not in Africa or the Middle East, Sclater proposed that Madagascar and India had once been part of a larger continent (he was correct in this; though in reality this was Mauritia<sup>[5]</sup> & the supercontinent Gondwana).

The anomalies of the mammal fauna of Madagascar can best be explained by supposing that... a large continent occupied parts of the Atlantic and Indian Oceans... that this continent was broken up into islands, of which some have become amalgamated with... Africa, some... with what is now Asia; and that in Madagascar and the Mascarene Islands we have existing relics of this great continent, for which... I should propose the name Lemuria!<sup>[4]</sup>

### Parallels



Slater's theory was hardly unusual for his time; "land bridges", real and imagined, fascinated several of Slater's contemporaries. Étienne Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire, also looking at the relationship between animals in India and Madagascar, had suggested a southern continent about two decades before Slater, but did not give it a name.<sup>[6]</sup> The acceptance of Darwinism led scientists to seek to trace the diffusion of species from their points of evolutionary origin. Before the acceptance of continental drift, biologists frequently postulated the existence of submerged land masses to account for populations of land-based species now separated by barriers of water. Similarly, geologists tried to account for striking resemblances of rock formations on different continents. The first systematic attempt was made by Melchior Neumayr in his book *Erdgeschichte* in 1887. Many hypothetical submerged land bridges and continents were proposed during the 19th century to account for the present distribution of species.

## Promulgation



The coat of arms of the British Indian Ocean Territory with the inscription (in Latin) "Limuria is in our charge/trust".

After gaining some acceptance within the scientific community, the concept of Lemuria began to appear in the works of other scholars. Ernst Haeckel, a Darwinian taxonomist, proposed Lemuria as an explanation for the absence of proto-human "missing links" in the fossil record. According to another source, Haeckel put forward this thesis before Slater, without using the name "Lemuria".<sup>[7]</sup>



Map describing the origins of "the 12 varieties of men" from Lemuria (1876)

## Supersession

The Lemuria theory disappeared completely from conventional scientific consideration after the theories of plate tectonics and continental drift were accepted by the larger scientific community. According to the theory of plate tectonics, Madagascar and India were indeed once part of the same landmass (thus accounting for geological resemblances), but plate movement caused India to break away millions of years ago, and move to its present location. The original landmass, Mauritia<sup>[8]</sup> & the supercontinent Gondwana prior to that, broke apart; it predominantly didn't sink beneath sea level.

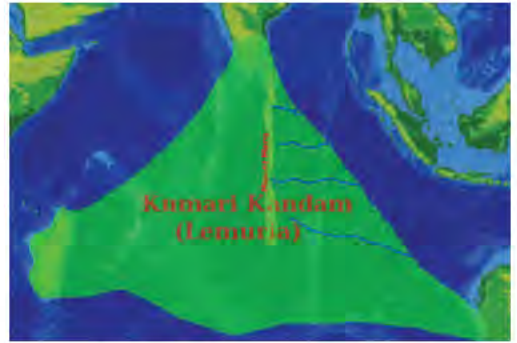
## Kumari Kandam

Some Tamil writers such as Devaneyya Pavanar have associated Lemuria with Kumari Kandam, a legendary sunken landmass mentioned in the Tamil literature, claiming that it was the cradle of civilization. A Tamil commentator, Adiyarkunallar, described the dimensions that extended between the Pahruli River and the Kumari River in the Pandyan country that was taken over by the ocean later on.<sup>[9]</sup>

## In popular culture



Since the 1880s, the concept of Lemuria has had a prominent place in the mythology of Theosophy, Anthroposophy and other occult and New Age beliefs, inspiring many novels, television shows, films, and music. These are not scientific ideas, but fall within the realm of pseudoarchaeology and popular culture.



"Lemuria" in Tamil nationalist mysticist literature as Kumari Kandam, connecting Madagascar, South India, and Australia (covering most of the Indian Ocean)

- C. S. Lewis's poem "The Last of the Wine".<sup>[10]</sup>
- The Golden Voyage of Sinbad 1973 Film where Sinbad journeys to the island of Lemuria to reach the Fountain of Destiny.
- Therion, Swedish Symphonic Metal band, 2003 album *Lemuria*.
- Visions of Atlantis, Austrian symphonic metal band, 2018 album *The Deep & the Dark*.
- *The Deep*, 2015–2019 animated TV show.<sup>[11]</sup>

## See also

- Mu (mythical lost continent)
- Lemuria in popular culture
- List of lost lands
- Atlantis
- Thule

## References

1. Roos, Dave. "Did the Lost Continent of Lemuria Ever Exist?" (<https://history.howstuffworks.com/history-vs-myth/lemuria.htm>). *HowStuffWorks*. Retrieved 15 July 2022.
2. Morelle, Rebecca (2013-02-25). "BBC News - Fragments of ancient continent buried under Indian Ocean" (<https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/science-environment-21551149>). BBC.co.uk. Retrieved 2013-09-21.
3. "Navigation News" (<https://frontline.thehindu.com/static/html/fl2808/stories/20110422280809000.htm>). Frontline.in. Retrieved 2013-09-21.
4. Neild, Ted *Supercontinent: Ten Billion Years in the Life of Our Planet* Harvard University Press (2 Nov 2007) ISBN 978-0-674-02659-9 pp. 38–39
5. "An Entire Lost Continent Was Found Under the Island of Mauritius" (<https://www.forbes.com/sites/revornace/2017/02/14/lost-continent-found-under-island-mauritius/?sh=23a1837e3c47>). *Forbes*.
6. Neild, Ted *Supercontinent: Ten Billion Years in the Life of Our Planet* Harvard University Press (2 Nov 2007) ISBN 978-0-674-02659-9 p.38
7. L. Sprague de Camp, *Lost Continents*, 1954 (First Edition), p. 52
8. "Fragments of continents hidden under lava in Indian Ocean: New micro-continent detected under Reunion and Mauritius" (<https://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2013/02/130224142725.htm>).
9. "Login - Single Sign On | The University of Kansas" (<https://login.ku.edu/cas/login?service=https%3A%2F%2Flibauth.ku.edu%2Flibauth%2Findex.php%3Furl%3Dzpz.2aHR0cHM6Ly93d3cucHJvcXVlc3QuY29tL3NjaG9sYXJseS1qb3VybmFscy9oaXN0b3J5LWV0LWxhbmRzLWVuZC1sZW11cmhLXRhbWlsLXNwYXRpYWwtZmFibGVzL2RvY3ZpZXcvMjMwNDE4MzY0L3N1LTl.YWNjb3VudGkPTE0NTU2>). *login.ku.edu*. Retrieved 2022-04-27.



10. Lewis, C. S. (1964). *Poems*. Geoffrey Bles. pp. 40–41.
11. *The Deep* (TV Series 2015– ) - IMDb (<https://m.imdb.com/title/tt4991910/>)

## Further reading

---

- *Lost Continents: The Atlantis Theme in History, Science, and Literature* (1954) by L. Sprague de Camp. New York: Gnome Press & Dover Press.
- Ramaswamy, Sumathi (2004). *The Lost Land of Lemuria: Fabulous Geographies, Catastrophic Histories*. University of California Press. ISBN 0-520-24032-4.
- Ramaswamy, Sumathi. (1999). "Catastrophic Cartographies: Mapping the Lost Continent of Lemuria". *Representations*. 67: 92-129.
- Ramaswamy, Sumathi. (2000). "History at Land's End: Lemuria in Tamil Spatial Fables". *Journal of Asian Studies*. 59(3): 575-602.
- Frederick Spencer Oliver, *A Dweller on Two Planets* (<http://www.sacred-texts.com/atl/dtp/index.htm>), 1
- Cybernetic Culture Research Unit (C cru). (2015). "Lemurian Time War". *Writings 1997-2003* ([http://libcom.org/files/%5BCcru,\\_Nick\\_Land%5D\\_Ccru\\_Writings\\_1997-2003\(BookZZ.org\).pdf](http://libcom.org/files/%5BCcru,_Nick_Land%5D_Ccru_Writings_1997-2003(BookZZ.org).pdf)). Time Spiral Press.

## External links

---

- [Lemuria](http://sf-encyclopedia.uk/fe.php?nm=lemuria) (<http://sf-encyclopedia.uk/fe.php?nm=lemuria>) at the [Encyclopedia of Fantasy](#)
- 

Retrieved from "<https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Lemuria&oldid=1129341681>"

---

This page was last edited on 24 December 2022, at 20:44 (UTC).

Text is available under the Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike License 3.0; additional terms may apply. By using this site, you agree to the Terms of Use and Privacy Policy. Wikipedia® is a registered trademark of the Wikimedia Foundation, Inc., a non-profit organization.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 12:43 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** California Reparation Black Americans Slaves

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good evening, since the bill is yet not decided I have a couple questions and concerns:

- 1) Will this apply to all family members or 1 family member of the first generation or all generation after related to the decedent of a Black African American Slave before 19th century?
- 2) How far back are we going to focus 1619 to 19th century? Even though it ended in 1865?
- 3) Not all Blacks were Slaves. Some were business owners. There were African slave-owners in the United States selling slaves. Should there be other consideration such as: No education, Slave deed of ownership, income of less than \$\$\$ during each century, prove relationship to ancestors from Africa descendants, and prove they were in the United States as Slaves (not in PR or England or ECT).
- 4) A Blank American has the right to refuse the bill. If awarded and a Black American had utilized funding for free education will it be deducted from the award reparation?
- 5) Will other mix culture from African descendant during Slavery be considered for the reparation as well? Such as a Native American with African Slavery descendant be considered, a White German from Africa Slavery descendant, A Chinese Slave from Africa Slavery descendant?
- 6) If one is able to prove African Slavery descendant but no longer lives in California, do they qualify?
- 7) Is this reparation be affecting all United States citizens tax dollars or it is only California state dollars?
- 8) At what point will the committee consider or start providing grieving counseling and cognitive-behavior therapy to Black American communities and/or to African Slavery descendant that have not fully process the anger of African Slavery in America. This is necessary to retrain cognitive suppression and move past the grieving. If this does not happen then the selected committee is enabling the entitlement behavior and creating further division within the Citizens especially the White and Black Communities. Before anything can happen, these grieving and cognitive therapist need to start taking place Yesterday and the reparation can take affect a year or two later. Advertising United through form of boards and media is a start, and formal one-on-one work trainings on topics of respect, ethics, and teamwork is a good way for the nation to start recovering.

Thank you,



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 1:00 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Part 12: Poetry magazine endowment

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Dear California Reparations Task Force,

### Summary:

Blacks want the **equity benefits** of reparations without paying the **equity costs** of fraudulent takeovers of endowments under false pretenses.

Five weeks after an article came out that Poetry magazine had a \$257 million dollar endowment, the two top White people were forced out by Blacks under the pretense of diversifying the magazine to give Blacks more of a voice.

The U.S. Justice Department is aware that the real intention was to help Blacks take fraudulent control of a \$257 million dollar endowment by making baseless racism claims that can be proven false in a court of law.

\*\*\*\*\*

### Part 1

May 8, 2020

**In 2018, Poetry magazine had a \$257 million dollar endowment**

<https://www.chicagotribune.com/coronavirus/ct-books-coronavirus-poetry-foundation-20200508-4jigywwd7fendo7d5c7hib6mwa-story.html>

Then, 5 weeks later...

June 13, 2020

**Poetry Foundation president, board chair resign after open letter demands more in wake of Black Lives Matter protests.**

<https://www.chicagotribune.com/entertainment/books/ct-books-poetry-foundation-resignations-0610-20200610-275aaxe26fctbczxhdvx7jizg4-story.html>



**Quote 1:**

"The president and board chair of the Chicago-based Poetry Foundation have resigned after more than 1,800 people signed an open letter denouncing the foundation for failing to do more to support black and other marginalized artists."

**Quote 2:**

"This non-substantive, four sentence statement -- which contained no details, action plans, or concrete commitments -- was the Foundation's sole response to the ongoing state-sanctioned murders of Black people by police and the current wave of violent state repression of those protesting these killings," said the open letter.

April 28, 2021

**Chicago-based Poetry foundation hires new president: A woman of color who has connections to the city of Chicago.**

<https://apnews.com/article/entertainment-poetry-philanthropy-race-and-ethnicity-arts-and-entertainment-8af88f7cac79dfce5744df807d3eac2f>

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

**Note 1:**

1,800 people complained, yet Poetry magazine has 27,000 paying subscribers. **If** those 1,800 people were also subscribers, then 1,800 is only 6.66% of 27,000, so 93.3% of paying subscribers did **not** complain about the content or direction of Poetry magazine.

**Note 2:**

In the literary world, 99%+ of submissions for books, magazines and poetry is rejected by editors because supply is far greater than demand, because the submissions guidelines weren't followed, because of substandard quality, etc. It's not personal. It's business.

**Note 3:**

The two White men who ran Poetry magazine, Henry Bienen and Willard Bunn III, felt forced to publicly apologize for something that they have zero control over and something that I can prove



false in a court of law, based on statistics of police shootings (see Part 2, below).

**Note 4:**

The people involved in fraudulently taking over Poetry magazine, organizing the 1,800 signature campaign as a pretext and using racism claims as a pretext to gain access to the \$257 million dollar endowment deserve **serious** prison time.

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 2

January 1, 2017 to December 20, 2022

**Number of people shot to death by the police in the United States from 2017 to 2022, by race.**

<https://www.statista.com/statistics/585152/people-shot-to-death-by-us-police-by-race/>

**2017**

458 Whites killed by police  
222 Blacks killed by police  
180 Hispanics killed by police  
044 other races killed by police  
077 unknown race killed by police

**2018**

459 Whites killed by police  
228 Blacks killed by police  
167 Hispanics killed by police  
041 other races killed by police  
088 unknown race killed by police

**2019**

424 Whites killed by police  
251 Blacks killed by police  
168 Hispanics killed by police  
042 other races killed by police  
114 unknown race killed by police

**2020**

459 Whites killed by police  
243 Blacks killed by police  
171 Hispanics killed by police  
027 other races killed by police  
120 unknown race killed by police

**2021**

302 Whites killed by police  
177 Blacks killed by police  
078 Hispanics killed by police



010 other races killed by police  
488 unknown race killed by police

**2022** (as of December 20, 2022)

374 Whites killed by police  
220 Blacks killed by police  
114 Hispanics killed by police  
021 other races killed by police  
332 unknown race killed by police

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 3

January 15, 2023

**Police Union: Over 330 police officers  
shot in 2022 in U.S. and 62 were killed.**

<https://www.breitbart.com/law-and-order/2023/01/15/police-union-over-330-officers-shot-in-2022-62-killed/>

\*\*\*\*\*





## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 8:05 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Incomplete Task Force

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

I noted with great disbelief what a task force recommended to move blacks up the economic ladder in San Francisco. The task force has overlooked people who lived there before the blacks that your lopsided task force recommended be paid. Who on the task force represented the American Indians who were killed or displaced for growth of San Francisco? Who represented the Chinese workforce that was enslaved and brought into the city to build what others directed? I did not see any American Indians or Chinese represented on the task force. Why not? Why not!!?? Your Governor, task force and your committee are RACIST in every sense of the word.

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 8:32 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Cc:** [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Address of Reparations Task Force meeting in San Diego, California

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Dear Reparation Task Force:

I would like to attend your meeting in San Diego, California on January 27th and 28th, 2023. Would you please furnish me with the address of these up coming meetings.

Thank you. Please respond to me at: [REDACTED]. I can also be reached at [REDACTED].

Thank you again for your assistance in this matter.

Cordially yours,

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 8:58 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Reparation application

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hi,

What is the process to apply for reparations?

Is there an online application/form?

Regards,  
[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 9:01 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** INFO

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good morning ,

My name is [REDACTED] . I want to attend the meetings but this states 2022 on this page and I want to be more involved with this process. I have been honored by board of advisors in SF I am born and raised and still reside, I have a teenager I am a single parent. I have also worked with [REDACTED] and glide foundation to tell his story , I am a social justice warrior and advocate for housing I worked hard to get a housing prop C passed. Can you please confirm new dates? I really want to be apart of history.

In community,

[REDACTED]

Sent from my iPhone



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 9:30 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** How to sign up

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Sent from my iPhone





## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 10:16 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Add my name to list of subscribers

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Please add my name to list of subscribers for the reparations task force. I'd like to follow the progress as decisions are made. Thank you

[REDACTED]

Sent from my iPhone



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 11:48 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Private Reparations Model.

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

I am a Doctorial Student at Northcentral University. My dissertation is using a free enterprise model to solve Reparations to African Americans instead of taxes and government to do it. I am from Texas. Do you accept proposals from people outside California. I like to send my proposal to your committee if that is acceptable. My email is [REDACTED]. Please let me know if that is O.K.

[REDACTED]

Thanks.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 12:07 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

What location is the next event?



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 12:45 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Reparations

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello Committee Members,

I am writing because I would like to ask if your work will include reparations for other groups such as Mexican-Americans, Asian-Americans, and Native-Americans that have been adversely affected by the same practices in the state of California many whose lands were seized in various ways such as through fraud and coercion. I hope that this committee's work includes these groups, many of which to this day live still in poverty. I believe the state of California does owe reparations to its citizens that have been denied the opportunities to build wealth and a better life for themselves and their posterity, but it should be provided to and extended to all Californians that have been historically denied and deprived of those rights. I further hope that this will be taken up and adopted into the plans to provide reparations to all those that rightfully and richly deserve them.

Respectfully Yours,

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 1:25 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** I am a descendant

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello, I am a descendant, I've lived here now over 17yrs if we are granted reparations, how is it that San Francisco residents will be given triple more than the rest of us. Also what do I have to send in as proof to be considered eligible for the reparation. I really hope we get to see this in our lifetime. My family has suffered as I'm sure a lot of people have from the terrible effects of Jim crow and slavery. Thank you for at least trying. God bless you all..

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 3:06 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Reparations are Extremely Racist and Discriminatory

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

I have just found out about the reparations task force in California.

This is a DEEPLY racist endeavor that you folks are engaging in. You are blatantly thinking about giving residents in this state who have a particular skin color (black) a reward for having that skin color.

You are engaged in planning the direct, bald-faced discrimination that favors one group of people in the state of California. There are federal laws against this sort of thing, and you will be challenged in the court of law for this patently illegal activity.

It would be no different than giving reparations to, for examples, the Mormons of this state, because of all the unfounded indignities they have suffered through for decades here. Reparation to Mormons would be illegal because there are laws that forbid discrimination on the basis of religion.

You care not about the content of their character nor their meritorious achievements (OR, lack thereof), so you are thinking about giving somebody something.....for nothing.

You would do much better by educating young black men about the concepts of education, hard work, integrity, perseverance and to value the blessings of marriage and most importantly.....to define what fatherhood means and how important it is to the welfare of all peoples, but especially those who are black. You should be promoting the very things that build the LONG-TERM elements of ANY person's character, no matter the color of their skin.

It's a well known FACT that people DO NOT appreciate grifting, handing out money when it was not legitimately EARNED. Reparations will keep the black culture mired in the Democrat plantations that you folks are trying to set up and perpetuate.....because you know you'll have that black vote, don't you!?

Why is it that almost every minority group of people in this country have done well here? After all, this country has earned the designation of "The Land of Opportunity!" We're talking about Italians, the Irish, the Jews, the Greeks, the Poles, the Nigerians, the Muslims, the people from India, the Asians, the Hispanics.....ALL of these people have valued education and HARD WORK. They would never stoop to wanting some kind of freebie or "reparation" based on your skin color. They ALL see that as highly racist to its core.....but that is what you fools are trying to do.

Give 'em "Fools Gold" handouts, which are temporary short-term band aids until they run out of that money and then come back for more, just like drug addict craving more "fixes," only their fix is just more money that they

**haven't earned**.....because actually working every single day, 40 to 50 hours a week.....that's too hard! It's all those white folks that are against us who keep our poverty level at a steady 20% going back to 1965 and straight on through to January 2023.....no improvement on that stat, despite billions of dollars given to people of this color during those 58 years in the form of welfare, aka freebies, aka government hand-outs, aka getting something for nothing. The only group of people who have an even greater level of abject poverty than black folks....the indigenous American Indians.....have an even greater disdain for education and hard work.



Let's get black folk off TV commercials and freebie reparations and into productive families that actually have a **father figure** who respects his wife, loves his children, values education, the rule of law, loyalty, integrity, discipline and hard work. This is how America was built!

Black people DO NOT get a pass on this! You are actively trying to give them a pass.

Your reparations will KEEP THEM UNACCOUNTABLE AND DRIFTING aimlessly in life and this will keep them as addicts, addicted to the money actually earned by other people.

Now, how fair is that, guys? Able bodied, healthy people given handouts all because they are of a particular skin color!?

I can't think of anything as profoundly stupid and vapidly discriminatory as that.

You people should be ashamed of yourselves!





## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 4:04 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Cc:** ReparationsList  
**Subject:** Re: AB 3121: Reparations Task Force January Meeting Notice and Agenda

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hi, is it possible to attend this meeting virtually?

On Jan 17, 2023, at 3:55 PM, ReparationsTaskforce <0000000af06f3997-dmarc-request@doj.ca.gov> wrote:

Dear Friends, Colleagues, and Stakeholders,

Today's email serves as a notice for the January two-day meeting of the AB 3121 Task Force to Study and Develop Reparations Proposals for African Americans.

### **AB 3121 Task Force to Study and Develop Reparations Proposals for African Americans**

#### **Meeting Locations, Dates and Times:**

**January 27, 2023, at 9:00 a.m. and January 28, 2023, at 9:00 a.m. (PST)**

**San Diego State University  
Parma Payne Goodall Alumni Center—Fowler Family Ballroom  
5250 55th Street  
San Diego, California 92182**

[Meeting Notice and Agenda](#)  
[Notificación De Reunión y Agenda](#)

All Task Force meetings are open to the public. This notice/agenda and additional information can be found on the AB 3121 Task Force website at <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121/meetings>. A call-in number and instructions will also be posted to this website in order to facilitate public participation and for the public comment period. The meeting will also be livestreamed through the California Department of Justice's website. The AB 3121 Task Force is not responsible for unforeseen technical difficulties that may occur and we apologize in advance should this occur. Additionally, the AB 3121 Task Force is under no obligation to postpone or delay its meeting in the event such technical difficulties occur during or before the meeting. Documents that will be reviewed during the meeting will be available on the Task Force's



website at: <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121/meetings> in advance of the meeting. Recordings of the Task Force meetings will be available at: <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121/meetings>.

Please note all times are approximate and are provided for convenience only. All items may be heard in a different order than how they are listed on the agenda on any day of the noticed meeting. The order of business may be changed without notice. Witnesses are subject to change without notice.

For any questions about the Task Force meeting, please contact DOJ at [ReparationsTaskforce@doj.ca.gov](mailto:ReparationsTaskforce@doj.ca.gov) or (213) 519-0504.

If you need information or assistance with accommodation requests, please contact DOJ at least five calendar days before the scheduled meeting.

Thank you

**CONFIDENTIALITY NOTICE:** This communication with its contents may contain confidential and/or legally privileged information. It is solely for the use of the intended recipient(s). Unauthorized interception, review, use or disclosure is prohibited and may violate applicable laws including the Electronic Communications Privacy Act. If you are not the intended recipient, please contact the sender and destroy all copies of the communication.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 4:06 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce; ReparationsList  
**Subject:** RE: AB 3121: Reparations Task Force January Meeting Notice and Agenda

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Greetings,

During the Reparations meeting in Oakland the Chair mentioned she would like me to present at the San Diego and Sacramento meeting on the City of Richmond's reparations program. I was wondering if I needed to be there in-person or can I join virtually? I appreciate your response in advance.

In community,

[REDACTED]

[jstart.org](http://jstart.org)

---

**From:** The DOJ ReparationsList list <REPARATIONSLIST@DOJ.CA.GOV> On Behalf Of ReparationsTaskforce  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 3:55 PM  
**To:** REPARATIONSLIST@DOJ.CA.GOV  
**Subject:** AB 3121: Reparations Task Force January Meeting Notice and Agenda

Dear Friends, Colleagues, and Stakeholders,

Today's email serves as a notice for the January two-day meeting of the AB 3121 Task Force to Study and Develop Reparations Proposals for African Americans.

### **AB 3121 Task Force to Study and Develop Reparations Proposals for African Americans**

#### **Meeting Locations, Dates and Times:**

**January 27, 2023, at 9:00 a.m. and January 28, 2023, at 9:00 a.m. (PST)**

**San Diego State University  
Parma Payne Goodall Alumni Center—Fowler Family Ballroom  
5250 55th Street  
San Diego, California 92182**

**[Meeting Notice and Agenda](#)  
[Notificación De Reunión y Agenda](#)**



All Task Force meetings are open to the public. This notice/agenda and additional information can be found on the AB 3121 Task Force website at <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121/meetings>. A call-in number and instructions will also be posted to this website in order to facilitate public participation and for the public comment period. The meeting will also be livestreamed through the California Department of Justice's website. The AB 3121 Task Force is not responsible for unforeseen technical difficulties that may occur and we apologize in advance should this occur. Additionally, the AB 3121 Task Force is under no obligation to postpone or delay its meeting in the event such technical difficulties occur during or before the meeting. Documents that will be reviewed during the meeting will be available on the Task Force's website at: <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121/meetings> in advance of the meeting. Recordings of the Task Force meetings will be available at: <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121/meetings>.

Please note all times are approximate and are provided for convenience only. All items may be heard in a different order than how they are listed on the agenda on any day of the noticed meeting. The order of business may be changed without notice. Witnesses are subject to change without notice.

For any questions about the Task Force meeting, please contact DOJ at [ReparationsTaskforce@doj.ca.gov](mailto:ReparationsTaskforce@doj.ca.gov) or (213) 519-0504.

If you need information or assistance with accommodation requests, please contact DOJ at least five calendar days before the scheduled meeting.

Thank you

CONFIDENTIALITY NOTICE: This communication with its contents may contain confidential and/or legally privileged information. It is solely for the use of the intended recipient(s). Unauthorized interception, review, use or disclosure is prohibited and may violate applicable laws including the Electronic Communications Privacy Act. If you are not the intended recipient, please contact the sender and destroy all copies of the communication.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 4:08 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Cc:** ReparationsList  
**Subject:** Re: AB 3121: Reparations Task Force January Meeting Notice and Agenda

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello,  
Are there any virtual options?

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

<https://www.blackwpc.org/>



**"BLACK Wellness & Prosperity Center is the first Black Maternal Child Health CBO in Fresno County established to unapologetically serve the unmet needs of African American women and babies."**

On Tue, Jan 17, 2023 at 3:55 PM ReparationsTaskforce <[0000000af06f3997-dmarc-request@doj.ca.gov](mailto:0000000af06f3997-dmarc-request@doj.ca.gov)> wrote:

Dear Friends, Colleagues, and Stakeholders,

Today's email serves as a notice for the January two-day meeting of the AB 3121 Task Force to Study and Develop Reparations Proposals for African Americans.

### **AB 3121 Task Force to Study and Develop Reparations Proposals for African Americans**

#### **Meeting Locations, Dates and Times:**

**January 27, 2023, at 9:00 a.m. and January 28, 2023, at 9:00 a.m. (PST)**



**San Diego State University**  
**Parma Payne Goodall Alumni Center—Fowler Family Ballroom**  
**5250 55th Street**  
**San Diego, California 92182**

[Meeting Notice and Agenda](#)

[Notificación De Reunión y Agenda](#)

All Task Force meetings are open to the public. This notice/agenda and additional information can be found on the AB 3121 Task Force website at <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121/meetings>. A call-in number and instructions will also be posted to this website in order to facilitate public participation and for the public comment period. The meeting will also be livestreamed through the California Department of Justice's website. The AB 3121 Task Force is not responsible for unforeseen technical difficulties that may occur and we apologize in advance should this occur. Additionally, the AB 3121 Task Force is under no obligation to postpone or delay its meeting in the event such technical difficulties occur during or before the meeting. Documents that will be reviewed during the meeting will be available on the Task Force's website at: <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121/meetings> in advance of the meeting. Recordings of the Task Force meetings will be available at: <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121/meetings>.

Please note all times are approximate and are provided for convenience only. All items may be heard in a different order than how they are listed on the agenda on any day of the noticed meeting. The order of business may be changed without notice. Witnesses are subject to change without notice.

For any questions about the Task Force meeting, please contact DOJ at [ReparationsTaskforce@doj.ca.gov](mailto:ReparationsTaskforce@doj.ca.gov) or (213) 519-0504.

If you need information or assistance with accommodation requests, please contact DOJ at least five calendar days before the scheduled meeting.



Thank you

**CONFIDENTIALITY NOTICE:** This communication with its contents may contain confidential and/or legally privileged information. It is solely for the use of the intended recipient(s). Unauthorized interception, review, use or disclosure is prohibited and may violate applicable laws including the Electronic Communications Privacy Act. If you are not the intended recipient, please contact the sender and destroy all copies of the communication.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 4:39 PM  
**To:** [REDACTED]  
**Attachments:** Statement of Apology to African American Residents and Descendents (Final version 11-29-2022).docx

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hi Dr Cheryl,

I hope that you had a wonderful holiday season and are looking forward to the brightest New Year in 2023! Since you last participated in our Committee for Racial Justice workshop as our guest last year we have been consistently busy and diligent with our efforts for our African Community here in Santa Monica.

Our latest victory for our community was working with the Black Advocates group in Santa Monica in getting the Santa Monica

City Council to issue an apology to the African community for the past and present racism, redlining and injustices done to black people in the City of Santa Monica. (copy below)

We are now working toward action and a list of items and demands for reparations. We would really appreciate if you and others from the task force would attend and be panelist at our hybrid (in person and zoom) meeting on SUNDAY, FEBRUARY 5, 2023 @ 6:30pm the meeting will be held at Virginia Avenue Park in Santa Monica with the community, City and State officials to discuss what the California Reparations Task Force is proposing and what that will look like combined efforts in Santa Monica.

We hope at least a few if not all of your committee members will agree to be panelist. . You can contact me via email [REDACTED]

Warmly

[REDACTED]



## STATEMENT APOLOGIZING TO SANTA MONICA'S AFRICAN AMERICAN RESIDENTS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

The City of Santa Monica acknowledges over a century of racial injustice and discrimination against African Americans that have resulted in systemically racist policies that continue to exclude and discriminate against African Americans:

Beginning in the 1880s, African Americans migrated from the southern United States to Santa Monica to escape Jim Crow racial restrictions lured by advertisements promoting the benefits of Southern California, which included employment, good climate, health, beautiful landscapes, and a more liberated lifestyle.

Santa Monica's first African American residents settled near the railroad tracks on the edge of Santa Monica's original townsite, which is adjacent to the freeway in downtown today, and established their own church in Santa Monica at Fourth and Bay Streets in 1908, leading to a migration south as far as Strand Street and including the area known as the Belmar Triangle, where the Santa Monica Civic Center and parts of Santa Monica High School are today.

Santa Monica is believed to have been the first African American settlement in any seaside community in the region. Due to racism and *de facto* segregation, African Americans could only enjoy the sand and sun at Bay Street Beach, also known as "The Ink Well," a place of celebration and pain for the Black community.

In 1922, Santa Monica created its first zoning ordinance, and rushed its adoption before it could be completed for the purpose of denying building permits to a group of wealthy African Americans who wished to establish a bathhouse on a Santa Monica Beach; and further weaponized the new ordinance to close down a popular Black-owned jazz club in the Belmar Triangle.

Public meetings reported in Santa Monica papers in the 1920s presented how zoning could ensure that white wealthy and middle-class residents could keep people of color out of their neighborhoods without violating United States Constitutional provisions for equal rights by rationalizing exclusionary provisions in the name of safety and protection of property value.

Single-unit residential zones referred to today as R1 did not permit additional units on site to bring in income to support the property, ensuring that only the wealthiest could move in; and for the same reason, commercial uses of any kind were barred from residential districts.

The industrial zone, up the middle of the city adjacent to the railroad tracks where noxious uses of all kinds were permitted, also allowed single and multi-family residential uses; establishing the only area in the city where Blacks and other people of color were permitted to live and establish businesses.



Unabashedly racist realtors of the 1920s who wanted to ensure the new zoning provisions were successful at segregating races in the city committed to the insertion of a Caucasians-only clause in every deed they wrote for a Santa Monica property from that point forward.

The 1920's was a time of enormous population growth in California, which included a surge of new African American migrants to Santa Monica, resulting in a new Black neighborhood that thrived east of Fourteenth Street between Santa Monica Boulevard and Pico Boulevard with new churches and a commercial corridor to serve it along Broadway.

To boost recovery from the Great Depression in the 1930s, the Federal Housing Authority began to offer mortgage insurance for homeowners on 30-year amortized loans that allowed the purchase a home for what it would cost to rent, but in order to "protect" the government from risk, loan requirements included a compulsory Caucasians-only deed restriction resulting in a federal-government-subsidized, nation-wide racial segregation program that created new, all-white neighborhoods in Santa Monica.

The Homeowner's Loan Corporation created maps that marked neighborhoods where people of color lived and worked in red to indicate they were poor loan risks, barring African Americans and other people of color from home improvement or business loans for property they already owned, forcing responsible, employed homeowners of color to endure decades of deferred maintenance as they watched their property values fall.

The result of deed restrictions, prohibitive zoning, and racist realtor practices, African Americans only found homes to rent or purchase in certain integrated sections of Santa Monica between Santa Monica Boulevard and Pico Boulevard, at the edge of downtown, in the Belmar Triangle, and in a discreet section of Ocean Park through the 1950s.

Participating enthusiastically in a nationwide program of urban renewal in the 1950s, City of Santa Monica targeted neighborhoods of color for condemnation; Santa Monica African Americans who were thriving in the Belmar Triangle had homes and businesses condemned and taken away by eminent domain to make way for the city's new Civic Auditorium and Santa Monica High School expansion; and some structures that had been owned or occupied by African Americans were burned down on site.

In the 1960s the new Santa Monica Freeway cut through the heart of the city predominantly occupied by African Americans and people of Mexican descent, depriving 550 families of long-time investments in homes and businesses; and cutting off Black-owned businesses on the Broadway commercial corridor from the community they served so they dwindled away.

Santa Monica Blacks endured laws and policies that enforced racial inequities and selective access to rights including choice of profession, choice of housing, and opportunities for land ownership by a well-organized movement both nationwide and in Santa Monica in particular, the dreams and aspirations of Santa Monica's Black families were thwarted; in 1948 the



Supreme Court declared restrictive covenants to be unconstitutional, but redlining and other forms of discrimination continued until the Civil Rights Act of 1968 made them illegal.

The effectiveness of racial deed covenants and zoning kept Santa Monica's African American population at only 2% through the 1930s, much lower than the national average that ranged from 11-13% and has crept up to only about 4% today.

Throughout the history of the City of Santa Monica African Americans showed resilience and strength by establishing a strong community with structures to support each other as they endured the onslaughts of racism including numerous churches, a local chapter of the N.A.A.C.P., clubs and organizations including the Philomatheans and a chapter of the Masons, and the wisdom and leadership of African Americans from Santa Monica who broke through discriminatory structures to become educators, doctors, real estate brokers, postal workers, union organizers, and more.

The legacy of racial discrimination and exclusion through single-family R1 zoning which covers significant land area in Santa Monica, prohibits apartments or multi-family housing in certain areas continues to embed racist and exclusionary mechanisms in our laws.

The legacy of restrictive covenants still mars the Santa Monica landscape today with patterns of racial segregation in that the city's highest resource neighborhoods remain disproportionately populated with white people.

The legacy of racist policies and systems in Santa Monica has resulted in a number of families who have generations of history with the city but were forced to leave and cannot afford to return.

The legacy of racist policies and systems that were rationalized as ways to promote safety and protection of property value in Santa Monica is a conviction that those policies actually do promote safety and protection, when in fact they are the tools of segregation and exclusion.

In the recent years, across the country, we are witnessing a national movement of grassroots leaders pushing and advocating for all levels of Government to demonstrate commitment to the systematic change necessary to dismantle structures responsible for racial disparities and white supremacist policy.

Cities all over the country are realizing that communities lose their character when they lose their socio-economic and racial diversity and are taking time to reflect on the municipal and state-level decisions from the past that had the impact of significantly reducing the communities of color and Black people.



THEREFORE, THE CITY OF SANTA MONICA:

Apologizes to all African Americans who have lived in the city and endured racism engendered through government codes and racism tolerated by city policies.

Understands that real change will occur when all people recognize the impacts of systemic discrimination in the City of Santa Monica and recognizes and takes responsibility for personal and direct contributions to discrimination whether intentional or inadvertent, culminating with an apology that comes from both the City of Santa Monica, as well as every citizen enjoying her advantages.

Acknowledges over a century of racial injustice and discrimination against African Americans that have resulted in systemically racist policies that continue to exclude and discriminate against African Americans.

Recognizes the contributions and resilience of the African American community and its commitment to fostering reconciliation and friendship, and to protecting civil rights for all.

Resolves to rectify the lingering consequences of discriminatory city policies, and to use this Statement of Apology as a teaching moment for the public to move forward towards justice for all.

Commits to programs, policies, and investments that can educate the public about this history of discrimination and its ongoing consequences, and to ferreting out and overturning systemically racist policies to ensure that the pain caused by several decades of racial injustice and discrimination against African Americans and other people of color is mitigated to the extent possible.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 5:09 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** ASSET FORFIETURE LAW

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Reparations is being considered but the source of the money has not!

Lorretta Lynch let HSBC off with a \$2.9 billion fine after finding them guilty of laundering over \$200 trillion!

The ASSET FORFIETURE LAW that was put on the books by Senator Joe Biden in 1986 would force the banks to return this money back to the public if it were enacted!

Why has this not been requested?

Please read and SHARE my page!

[REDACTED]



**Alle  
san**

Allen  
sanf  
Oak  
Calif  
1,26  
likes  
talki  
about  
this.  
page  
repl  
civic  
101!

Sincerely,

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 5:53 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Request to speak at Public Comments section  
**Attachments:** Mike Norris - ImageSeed120.Jpg; Mike Norris - ImageSeed126.Jpg; Mike Norris - ImageSeed128.Jpg; Mike Norris - ImageSeed133.Jpg; Mike Norris - ImageSeed157.Jpg

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello: My name is [REDACTED] I am a member of the local San Diego African American Research Group. On Sept. 19, 2022 we hosted a public discussion at the downtown Central library. Our purpose is to help people qualify. Our main tool is DNA research. I gave a presentation on methods available in order to qualify. [REDACTED] participated via zoom. Council Pro-Temp Monica Montgomery Steppe was scheduled to give a presentation but was unable because of her council meeting lasted too long because of the homeless topic. I can be reached at [REDACTED]. I am available to be a presenter on the value of DNA research or share the information through Public comments. I have a recording of the presentation and a audio of it also. Either way; I will be there to support your cause. Peace, [REDACTED]

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows



Jerry Brent Moss

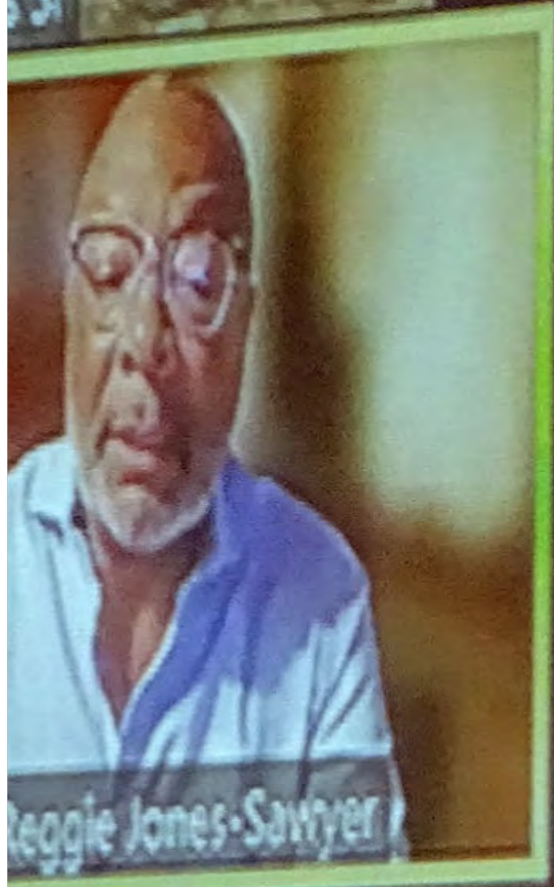
X Jerry Brent Moss

X Coretta!

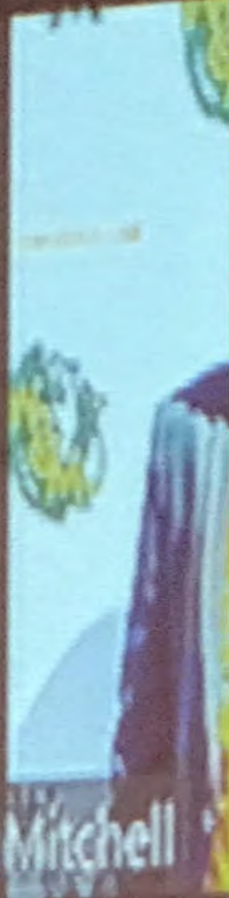
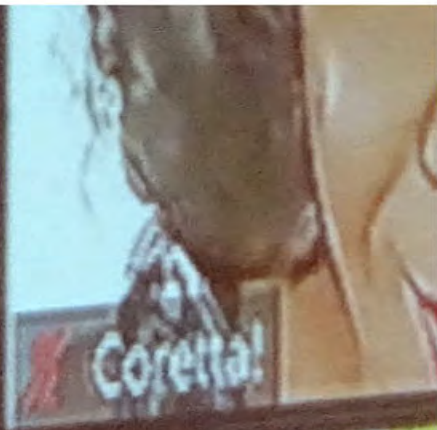
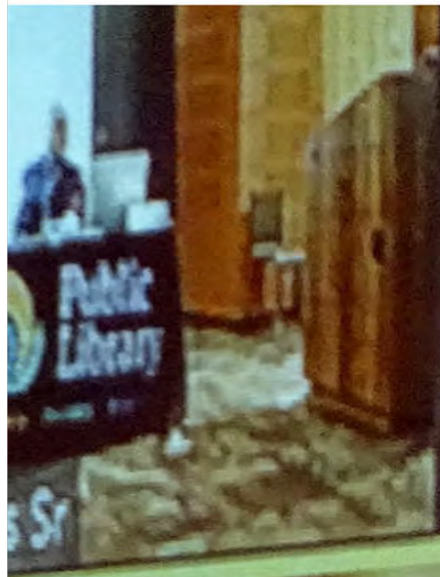
K

Karen De Vos

X Chris Mitchell



Reggie Jones-Sawyer





















## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 5:55 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** [REDACTED]

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Parking is available, we hope. We'll see you there

[Sent from the all new AOL app for Android](#)



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 6:36 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Cc:** [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] RE: AB 3121 -- Task Force Hiring of Consultants

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello Team DOJ:

Senator Bradford received a call from an individual that has been participating in and following the work of the Reparations Task Force very closing. He is of the opinion that there is no way that the Task Force can complete the necessary work to issue a final report by June 30, 2023, without hiring consultants. He would like to know if the Task Force will be hiring any consultants? If so, when would this occur and what criteria will be used to select the consultants?

Senator Bradford is inquiring on behalf of the citizen.

[REDACTED]

---

**From:** ReparationsTaskforce <ReparationsTaskforce@doj.ca.gov>  
**Sent:** Monday, December 12, 2022 4:01 PM  
**Cc:** [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** AB 3121: December 14-15 Meeting Reminders, Unredacted Email Collation, and Meeting Materials Update

Good Afternoon Task Force Members,

I am resending this message as my previous message was undelivered, likely due to file size.

Please find December Meeting Reminders and the Unredacted E-mail Collation document with e-mails received as of today, December 12, 2022 attached. As a reminder, please do not circulate the attached Unredacted material.

Additionally please note the following:

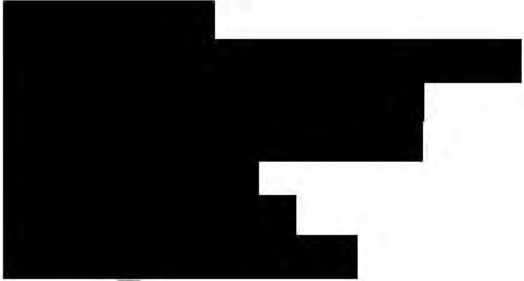
- **Meeting Materials:**
  - December Meeting Materials **will be** posted online at: <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121/meetings>
  - I will also attach all Meeting Materials to the Outlook Calendar event for your convenience.



Please let me know if you have any questions or concerns.

Look forward to seeing you all this week.

Thank you very much,



**CONFIDENTIALITY NOTICE:** This communication with its contents may contain confidential and/or legally privileged information. It is solely for the use of the intended recipient(s). Unauthorized interception, review, use or disclosure is prohibited and may violate applicable laws including the Electronic Communications Privacy Act. If you are not the intended recipient, please contact the sender and destroy all copies of the communication.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** Grills, Cheryl [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 7:18 PM  
**To:** Robbie J5; ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Re: Guest Panelist and Speaking request

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hi [REDACTED]  
I'd be happy to join you.  
Because of Bagley-Keene rules for the state, there really shouldn't be more than 2 members on the panel...otherwise it looks like we are establishing a quorum and holding a meeting.  
That said, is there a particular Task Force member you would like to have on the panel? Two I might suggest are Tamaki or Holder. Joes-Sawyer or Bradford are also good possibilities.  
Take care  
Cheryl

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Date:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 at 4:38 PM  
**To:** "Grills, Cheryl" [REDACTED] "ReparationsTaskForce@doj.ca.gov"  
<ReparationsTaskForce@doj.ca.gov>  
**Subject:** Guest Panelist and Speaking request

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** Do not open attachments or click on links if you do not recognize the sender.

Hi Dr Cheryl,  
I hope that you had a wonderful holiday season and are looking forward to the brightest New Year in 2023!  
Since you last participated in our Committee for Racial Justice workshop as our guest last year we have been consistently busy and diligent with our efforts for our African Community here in Santa Monica.  
Our latest victory for our community was working with the Black Advocates group in Santa Monica in getting the Santa Monica City Council to issue an apology to the African community for the past and present racism, redlining and injustices done to black people in the City of Santa Monica. (copy below)  
We are now working toward action and a list of items and demands for reparations. We would really appreciate if you and others from the task force would attend and be panelist at our hybrid (in person and zoom) meeting on SUNDAY, FEBRUARY 5, 2023 @ 6:30pm the meeting will be held at Virginia Avenue Park in Santa Monica with the community, City and State officials to discuss what the California Reparations Task Force is proposing and what that will look like combined efforts in Santa Monica.  
We hope at least a few if not all of your committee members will agree to be panelist. . You can contact me via email [REDACTED]

Warmly  
[REDACTED]  
Committee for Racial Justice,







## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 7:53 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** STOP THE MADNESS

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

What is this board thinking.  
The Reparation bill must NOT pass!  
This is totally absurd! STOP THE MADNESS!

I am totally disgusted in what this board is proposing!

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 8:26 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** You are CRAZY! Stop this madness

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Go ahead chase out many other SF so we don't have to pay for something that never happened in our lifetime. Go after the estates of those that lived during that time. Don't blame us and hold us accountable!!  
!!!



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 10:15 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Jan 28th meeting

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Will meeting be streamlined? Or Zoom?



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 18, 2023 2:37 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Reparations

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello,

I am needing information on determining my heritage being African American. My father who was African American from Fort Smith Arkansas who also served in the United States Air Force for 25 years. THAT PART SHOULD HAVE AUTOMATICALLY ENABLED REPARATIONS BECAUSE THEY TREATED BLACK SOLDIER'S REPREHENSIBLE.

SO, now we have to prove our heritage. Ok. So how does one do that.

Thank you  
[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:**



**To:**

**Subject:**

Wednesday, January 18, 2023 8:07 AM

ReparationsTaskforce

Application

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good morning. I'm would like to know more information , process and application Sent from my iPhone



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 18, 2023 10:36 AM  
**To:** Brotha Pruitt  
**Subject:** KRP during Black History Month for AARS Global Black Reparations  
**Attachments:** (11) AARS Reparations Will Benefit Everybody.pdf

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Greetings Good  
People,  
1-18-23

I hope everyone is well and in good spirits. As we enter Black History Month, black folks should make it a priority to reunite globally. Black people are living in terrible conditions and they are getting worse, at home and abroad. So, it is the right time and mandatory for blacks to plan for the 2nd Civil Rights Movement (CRM), to demand AARS Global Black Reparations.

Please read and circulate the doc attached to prepare for national and global CRM. The best thing black people can do is collectively acknowledge they are victims of crimes against humanity, and that all black people deserve and are entitled to reparations! Anyone disagreeing should be prosecuted!! **Black History Month** should be the start of constant, intense, and serious dialogues, programs, and **demands for AARS Global Black Reparations!!!**

In Memory of our Ancestors,  
[REDACTED]



**The African-American Independent Union (AAIU) and                      1-18-23**  
**The African-American Reparations/Sovereignty (AARS) Global Black Reparations Plan**

**It took more than 40 years of research**, for the AAIU to produce their reparations plan. It requires \$650T to fund the next **(5) vital reparative zones**; to reform the black family, back to the peaceful and progressive status they were in, prior to invasions, colonialism, and slavery. **(1) Savvy companies** to **generate wealth** from **seed funds (SF)**, in **safe programs** to offer emergency relief, **(2) government(s) grant prime land to build safe cities at home and abroad**, **(3) amenities** for emotional therapy, and repairing vast damage, **(4) processes and services** to develop a will to love and improve self and declare global unity, and **(5) request reconciliation** with all nations and races.

{(A) The government(s), culprits, and all those guilty of subjugation}, {(B) those with compassion for blacks, and all rich blacks}, should engage the wealth generating programs ASAP, to fund the AARS reparations plan. Blacks should get reparations immediately, because all the others who got reparations, were not hurt nearly as bad or nearly as long as blacks, and that is not fair! Note **clients cannot lose their SF in the safe programs**. The (A) groups send \$5B-\$500B cash, or open a new account in that amount, that will be designated as SF, at an operating black bank. Then one person becomes a client by opening a new account with \$5B, at a major bank, from the SF, to engage the programs. (B) groups open an acct. or block \$100M-\$5B. There are a few programs available now.

We are using this funding source because these programs are managed and secured by system banks, and their banking managers. They are guaranteed and secured, as contracts are created from budgets for projects, that must be completed for a purpose. Our purpose is to provide the five vital reparative zones mentioned above via AARS. We are asking Warren Buffet to do the due diligence **with your team and my team, not alone**. Those at war may even consider AARS as a civil solution, because instead of war, we generate wealth together, then share profits to facilitate reconciliation.

Three beautiful services of AARS are giving black people time to recover and regroup personally and collectively, and **seeking to grow spiritually**. Blacks must learn to love and trust one another, to prosper in sovereignty, as they get control of their own land, cities, social institutions, and lives. So, the government(s) and all the guilty groups agree to **atone** by offering a sincere apology, and committing to AARS to install mutual respect and benefits for descendants of slaves/offsprings of deities. We deploy **a process** to form better images and race relations in the now, and for the future.

“AARS also has the Kwanzaa Reparations Project (KRP), to go to <https://aaiuendracism.org> to read and discuss the AARS plan, the last doc on the homepage, (from now until we get AARS ratified by the U.S. Government)! We put a transforming period in the minds for all people to stop thinking about, and treating blacks so badly”. This is critical for blacks because the beneficiaries of slavery, used terror tactics against blacks, so slavery influenced everybody to disrespect blacks. Blacks need to and should promote this reading project around the world, to get all others to start thinking about and treating all black people fair and just. So, AARS offers **global** black reparations, and **universal** racial reconciliation, **to benefit all African-Americans, all black people, and everybody else in America, and on earth**. The profits gross trillions to benefit the human family.

**In Memory of the Civil Rights Movement,**  
**Brotha Cliff Pruitt 310-528-1674,**

**God’s Humble Servant;** Chairman AAIU/SEEG; UCLA Final Four/Sociology Graduate; Pro Basketball Player Retired from Switzerland & the Shooting Stars; Math/Science Educator; Black Historian; L.A. County Gang Module/Detention Camp Supervisor & Global Reparations Expert

Please Call to Initiate Local, National & Global Dialogue on the AARS Global Reparations Plan



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:**



Wednesday, January 18, 2023 2:00 PM

**To:**

ReparationsTaskforce

**Subject:**

Reperations

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

I know that Reperations Task Force is fighting for all African Americans in California but who's fighting for all African Americans in the Hampton Roads/United States.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 18, 2023 5:07 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Virtual Meeting Request with the Chair of the Task Force

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Greetings,

I am writing to you on behalf of our client Fortune School of Education. We were hoping to schedule a virtual meeting with the Task Force Chair, Kamilah Moore, to discuss the education policy that is part of the reparations task force agenda.

How might I be able to coordinate a virtual meeting with Chairperson Moore?

Best,

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 18, 2023 6:49 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Question

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

If I lived in California all my life, I'm 52 years up until 2020 will I still be eligible

[Sent from Yahoo Mail for iPhone](#)



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 18, 2023 10:03 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Vote no to Reparations

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Is this even legal? No one today was a slave, nor were their parents or grandparents! Does this mean you will only pay blacks and certain Latinos Reparations? How about white slave descendants? This is ridiculous and is only being considered for votes ! Who is paying? I don't want any of my tax money spent on this, will the Supreme Court be consulted because this is flat out theft Sent from my iPhone



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Wednesday, January 18, 2023 11:31 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Part 13: Massive financial contributions to sub-Saharan Africa  
**Attachments:** 2017.JPG

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Dear California Reparations Task Force,

**Summary:**

Blacks want the **equity benefits** of reparations without accounting for the massive **equity costs** of financial contributions to sub-Saharan Africa, which Black African governments mismanage. Remember that 82% of all these contributions to sub-Saharan Africa come from White people's taxpayer money (see e-mail Part 11: Taxes paid).

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 1

**Note:**

\$55 billion dollars = one million dollars x 55,000.

December 14, 2022

**President Joe Biden administration announces \$55 billion dollar gift for [sub-Saharan] Africa.**

<https://www.breitbart.com/africa/2022/12/14/biden-administration-announces-55-billion-gift-for-africa/>

\*\*\*\*\*

**Note:**

\$8.5 billion dollars = one million dollars x 8,500.

**"In Fiscal Year 2020, USAID and the U.S. Department of State provided \$8.5 billion of assistance to 47 countries and 8 regional programs in sub-Saharan Africa."**

<https://www.usaid.gov/about-us/organization/bureau-africa#:~:text=In%20Fiscal%20Year%202020%2C%20USAID,programs%20in%20sub%2DSaharan%20Africa.>

\*\*\*\*\*

**Note:**



\$6.5 billion dollars = one million dollars x 6,500.

\$7.5 billion dollars = one million dollars x 7,500.

August 30, 2022

Page 2: Paragraph 1

**"Annual State Department and U.S. Agency for International Development (USAID) administered assistance to Africa increased more than fivefold in the 2000s, largely due to increases in global health spending to help combat HIV/AIDS. Over the past decade, funding levels have fluctuated between \$6.5 and \$7.5 billion annually."**

<https://sgp.fas.org/crs/row/R46368.pdf>

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 2

**International aid to sub-Saharan Africa every year:**

\$50 billion dollars = one million dollars x 50,000.

October 13, 2014

**The African continent receives \$50 billion dollars of international assistance annually but it doesn't help the 600 million African people who live below the poverty line because of the corruption and fraud by Black African governments that handle the money.**

[https://www.lejournalinternational.fr/Foreign-aid-is-hurting-not-helping-Sub-Saharan-Africa\\_a2085.html](https://www.lejournalinternational.fr/Foreign-aid-is-hurting-not-helping-Sub-Saharan-Africa_a2085.html)

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 3

**Note:**

What is the **potential equity cost** for future international aid when 25% of the world is sub-Saharan African in 2050 and 50%(?) of the world is sub-Saharan African in 2100?  
See attached file.

July 30, 2015

**World population: A quarter of Earth will be African in 2050; Africa will add 1.3 billion people by 2050, which is like adding the population of China to the African continent.**

<https://www.cnbc.com/2015/07/30/world-population-quarter-of-earth-will-be-african-in-2050.html>



September 27, 2022

**Visualized: The world's population at 8 billion**

<https://www.visualcapitalist.com/visualized-the-worlds-population-at-8-billion/>

**Earth:** 8 billion people

**Asia:** 4.7 billion people

**Africa:** 1.4 billion people

**Europe:** 750 million people

**North America:** 602 million people

**South America:** 439 million people

**Oceania:** 44 million people

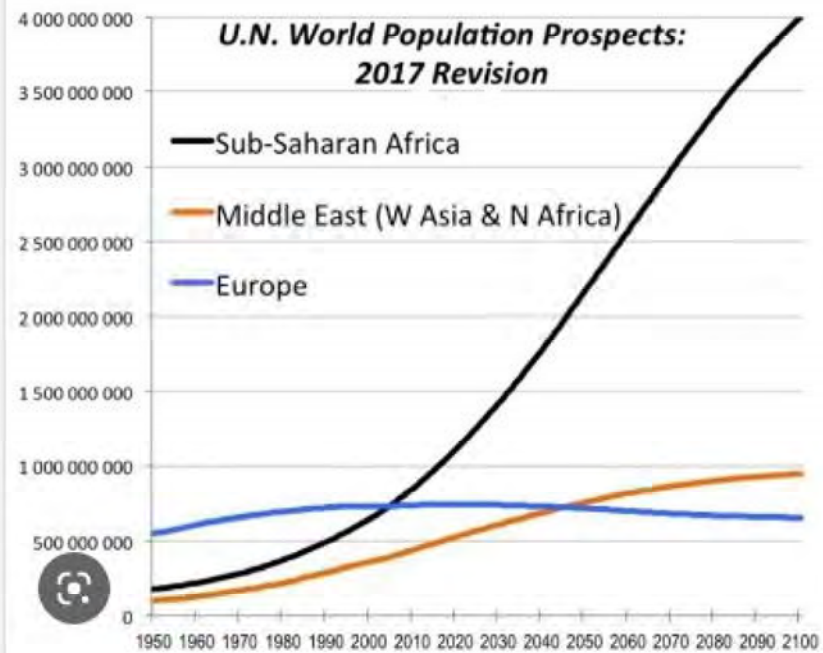
\*\*\*\*\*







Reddit





## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, January 19, 2023 12:26 AM  
**To:** Grills, Cheryl  
**Cc:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Re: Guest Panelist and Speaking request

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Great! Thank you for accepting our request to be a panelist. Also we would be happy to have whichever member who would like to also participate. All we would need are pictures and a short bio. Of course to make the local press deadline we would need them asap.

On Tue, Jan 17, 2023 at 7:17 PM Grills, Cheryl [REDACTED] wrote:

Hi [REDACTED]

I'd be happy to join you.

Because of Bagley-Keene rules for the state, there really shouldn't be more than 2 members on the panel...otherwise it looks like we are establishing a quorum and holding a meeting.

That said, is there a particular Task Force member you would like to have on the panel? Two I might suggest are Tamaki or Holder. Joes-Sawyer or Bradford are also good possibilities.

Take care

Cheryl

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Date:** Tuesday, January 17, 2023 at 4:38 PM  
**To:** "Grills, Cheryl" [REDACTED], "[ReparationsTaskForce@doj.ca.gov](mailto:ReparationsTaskForce@doj.ca.gov)"  
<[ReparationsTaskForce@doj.ca.gov](mailto:ReparationsTaskForce@doj.ca.gov)>  
**Subject:** Guest Panelist and Speaking request

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** Do not open attachments or click on links if you do not recognize the sender.

Hi Dr Cheryl,



I hope that you had a wonderful holiday season and are looking forward to the brightest New Year in 2023!

Since you last participated in our Committee for Racial Justice workshop as our guest last year we have been consistently busy and diligent with our efforts for our African Community here in Santa Monica

Our latest victory for our community was working with the Black Advocates group in Santa Monica in getting the Santa Monica

City Council to issue an apology to the African community for the past and present racism, redlining and injustices done to black people in the City of Santa Monica. (copy below)

We are now working toward action and a list of items and demands for reparations. We would really appreciate if you and others from the task force would attend and be panelist at our hybrid (in person and zoom) meeting on SUNDAY, FEBRUARY 5, 2023 @ 6:30pm the meeting will be held at Virginia Avenue Park in Santa Monica with the community, City and State officials to discuss what the California Reparations Task Force is proposing and what that will look like combined efforts in Santa Monica.

We hope at least a few if not all of your committee members will agree to be panelist. . You can contact me via email [REDACTED].

Warmly

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, January 19, 2023 6:46 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Reparations Task Force - Potential Discussion for Black History Month

Hello Reparations Task Force,

My name is [REDACTED] and I am the Chair of the Black Employees Advisory Committee (BEAC) here at the California Department of Justice. During our recent meeting we discussed Black History Month and potential events that we are hoping to host here at the DOJ for employees to partake in. Specifically, we are anticipating hosting a lunchtime discussion on the Assembly Bill 3121 (AB 3121), the current efforts the Reparations Task Force are overseeing, provide historical information pertaining to reparations and the future of reparations in the state of California. We understand timing and availability may be a concern; however, we are seeking to highlight the advancement of the Reparations Task Force to Departmental employees. The BEAC has had past discussions following ongoing Reparations meetings and believe hosting an event with the actual Task Force would be beneficial to all. If possible, could a Task Force member contact me to discuss the possibilities further? Below are the potential dates are looking to host an event

### Dates and Times

February 16, 2023 from 12:00pm – 1:00pm  
February 25, 2023 from 12:00pm – 1:00pm

Thank you,

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, January 19, 2023 7:34 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** San Francisco

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Why is San Francisco doing its own reparations task force when we have you?

I still don't understand California giving money to descendants of slavery when we were never a slave state. If a family can trace their ancestors to a particular state, then shouldn't that state pay the reparations?

This needs to be a federal process, not state or city process.

Respectfully,

[REDACTED]

Sent from my iPhone



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, January 19, 2023 10:35 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Task Force Member Compensation

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

What is the compensation paid to each reparation task force member?

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, January 19, 2023 11:35 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** What a Laughable joke you idiots are. 5 mil per? Ha Ha Ha Ha Ha Ha

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, January 19, 2023 11:44 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Request to speak at Jan. 27 and 28th. meeting  
**Attachments:** Sept. 19, 2022-Reparations Speech-Page 2 of x - Copy.png; Sept. 19, 2022-Reparations Speech-Page 4 of x.png; Sept. 19, 2022-Reparations Speech-Page 6 of x.png

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello: You all are doing a great job. I would appreciate the opportunity to speak at next week's meeting. I gave a presentation on how to qualify through DNA research. The event took place in San Diego on Sept. 19, 2022. Here is some information about the event.

### **AB 3121 Task Force to Study and Develop Reparations Proposals for African Americans - Community discussion at the Central Library (Downtown S.D.)**

Good Afternoon: We appreciate you helping us with this important event. This is the revised invitation for next Monday's event. Our goal is to reach out and teach our families about their family history. The San Diego African American Genealogy Research Group and San Diego Public Library present a community discussion of the **California Reparations Task Force**, established on September 30, 2020, by the California Legislature. **Council President Pro-Tem Monica Montgomery Steppe** and SDAAGRG member **Jerry B. Moss, Sr.** will lead a discussion of the Task Force's objective, its ongoing work, and the 500-pages interim report it issued in June. The program will be moderated by San Diego State University Africana Studies Department Chair and Associate **Professor Adisa Alkebulan**. Here is the information to join the meeting live through Zoom, YouTube, or Facebook live.

**Topic: California Reparations Task Force interim report discussion**

**Time: MONDAY, Sep 19, 2022, 6:30 pm Pacific Time Zone, 8:30 pm Central Time Zone, and 9:30 pm Eastern Time Zone. Please plan accordingly.**

The event was recorded. We had a few technical difficulties but still gave our presentations. Task force Representative Sawyer gave a brief presentation. Here is the recording of the event, <https://youtu.be/x93S6OriwII>.

--

Respectfully,

--

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, January 20, 2023 12:37 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** I would like to get some information on the reparation ack my name is [REDACTED]  
my address is [REDACTED]

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

[Sent from Yahoo Mail on Android](#)



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, January 20, 2023 4:18 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** How can I become a member of the tasks force?

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

I would like to get information on how I become a part of the to ask force and how to submit recommendations of research statements?

Thanks.



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, January 20, 2023 7:18 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** The Greatest Heist In History

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

“The Greatest Heist In History’: How Haiti Was Forced To Pay Reparations For Freedom”

[https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=https-3A\\_\\_www.npr.org\\_sections\\_money\\_2021\\_10\\_05\\_1042518732\\_-2Dthe-2Dgreatest-2Dheist-2Din-2Dhistory-2Dhow-2Dhaiti-2Dwas-2Dforced-2Dto-2Dpay-2Dreparations-2Dfor-2Dfreed&d=DwIFaQ&c=uASjV29gZuJt5\\_5J5CPRuQ&r=lnCZE1VZfUwNfqu7vtitCwhUAdDOCFR-5Fy96LtMYrM&m=A7tLifCotzy2fVLA8tn9oDWeYTNvcGESMCn-FVNFQnWSTTKRE6KLrU9U4ts8\\_XtV&s=SSy4Kv4TmjeH7NfrDwglxKcGPKMImk3fyNI5z-xAdFA&e=](https://urldefense.proofpoint.com/v2/url?u=https-3A__www.npr.org_sections_money_2021_10_05_1042518732_-2Dthe-2Dgreatest-2Dheist-2Din-2Dhistory-2Dhow-2Dhaiti-2Dwas-2Dforced-2Dto-2Dpay-2Dreparations-2Dfor-2Dfreed&d=DwIFaQ&c=uASjV29gZuJt5_5J5CPRuQ&r=lnCZE1VZfUwNfqu7vtitCwhUAdDOCFR-5Fy96LtMYrM&m=A7tLifCotzy2fVLA8tn9oDWeYTNvcGESMCn-FVNFQnWSTTKRE6KLrU9U4ts8_XtV&s=SSy4Kv4TmjeH7NfrDwglxKcGPKMImk3fyNI5z-xAdFA&e=)

Sent from my iPhone



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Saturday, January 21, 2023 1:36 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Reparations

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Would like to request a rep to contact me regarding the San Diego State University on January 28 2023 reparations task force study request a one minute speech. Requesting to attend and speech.

We as black San Diegans and black people in California, black people in California need direct cash payments based on the years of being discriminated against in housing, employment, Healthcare, education, legal court services, black business owners, transportation, entertainment and the list goes on. As a black woman in San Diegan I have experience a lot of racial discrimination in the city of San Diego California based on my race, as a business woman in business. Myself and some of my friends and family has faced discrimination also in legal issues, employment, banking, housing, business contracts, health care, transportation, entertainment, high taxes, internet discrimination and so on regarding racial discrimination. We as black San Diegans need direct cash payments for reparations so we will be able to survive and have wealth here in California, Thanks again Governor Newsome for bringing reparations task study force to the center of an important topic in 2023. Reparations now, for black California residents, we request direct cash payments.



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Saturday, January 21, 2023 1:39 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Filing case for reparations Twitter.com/MyronRoy6 13416880360

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hi state attorney

I live in bay area and found out reparations may be legal for San Francisco residents but what about Africa residents who live in other parts California what would I do in order seek or find files to file for reparations

[REDACTED]



DOJ did respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Saturday, January 21, 2023 7:27 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Application for reparations

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello, My name is [REDACTED]

My family was directly affected by Slavery and encampment in this Country, Oklahoma to be exact. How do we as a family file for reparations?

You can email me and/or call me directly by phone [REDACTED]

Thanks 🙏 so much  
[REDACTED]



DOJ did respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Saturday, January 21, 2023 2:53 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** California reparations

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

How can I apply my name is [REDACTED]. I was born in California [REDACTED]



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Saturday, January 21, 2023 4:34 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Livestream of January 26, 27 AB 3121 Task Force Meeting

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

To the Reparations Task Force,

After obtaining notice and the agenda of the upcoming meeting of the Task Force scheduled for January 27 and January 28, 2023, I would appreciate assistance in accessing the livestream on the California Department of Justice's website. I have found links on the DOJ website to recordings of past Reparations Task Force meetings, but no information or link to the livestream of the meeting scheduled for January 27 and 28. Please explain how I can access the livestream this coming Friday, January 27 at 9:00 am.

Thank you,

[REDACTED]



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED] >  
**Sent:** Saturday, January 21, 2023 7:25 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Will there be a meeting for Riverside County

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello,

I am a resident of Riverside county for the last 7 years from Atlanta, Ga. Will Riverside County have a local meeting to discuss reparations for its Black/African American residence? How are residents requirements determined?

Sent from my iPhone



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, January 22, 2023 2:08 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello my name is raneisha hubbert thank you for what u do I was looking for the members emails can u send me the emails please



## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, January 22, 2023 5:20 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Part 15: FBI discusses JFK assassination  
**Attachments:** JFK 001.JPG; JFK 002.JPG; JFK 003.JPG; JFK 004.JPG; JFK 005.JPG; JFK 006.JPG; JFK 007.JPG; JFK 008.JPG; JFK 009.JPG; JFK 010.JPG; JFK 011.JPG; JFK 012 FBI comment YouTube MLK 005 Oswald and Ray America's Untold Stories.JPG; JFK 013 FBI comment YouTube MLK 014 John Edgington Documentaries MLK and JFK killed by US government.JPG; JFK 014 YouTube JFK assassination.JPG; JFK 015 YouTube JFK assassination.JPG; 016 YouTube JFK assassination.JPG; 017 YouTube JFK assassination.JPG; 018 YouTube JFK assassination.JPG; 019 YouTube JFK assassination.JPG

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Dear California Reparations Task Force,

### Summary:

Blacks want the **equity benefits** of reparations without accounting for the massive **equity costs** of the CIA assassination of President John F. Kennedy and the legislative aftermath, which I estimate to have an incalculable compounded effect on American history, culture and law, and by extension, the culture of Western nations of Canada, Europe, Australia and New Zealand.

Since the CIA and Vice-President Lyndon Johnson were involved in the assassination of JFK with the motive to **fraudulently transform America** by breaking their covenant with the American people, **all** of these 200 laws passed after JFK's demise should be voided and reparations given to White voters who were deceived and cheated by their own government.

The entire foundation of the Great Society laws and programs of the 1960s is based around [1] a criminal conspiracy to murder a legitimately elected leader of the United States, [2] a criminal conspiracy to deceive the American people and cover up the crime and [3] a criminal conspiracy to fraudulently transform America in the aftermath.

Whether you agree or not with the 200 laws passed under President Lyndon B. Johnson from 1963 to 1968 has no relevance in respect to the



three core criminal conspiracy issues involved in this case.

\*\*\*\*\*

In reference to:

November 17, 2009

**National Geographic: JFK's assassination**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rEVfKKjODBg>

**Question:**

Who assassinated U.S. President John F. Kennedy on November 22, 1963? The FBI statements in the **attached files** were found in the comments' section of the video, above. Undercover FBI agents admit it was a CIA assassination.

**Note:**

The FBI statements from Parts 001 to 011 are from the comments section of the above video. Parts 012 to 019 were from comments sections of other YouTube videos.

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 001

**Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Craig Opperman

**undercover FBI agent YouTube (partial) comment:**

anybody who has researched the jfk assassination knows the Cia was involved.

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 002

**Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Xepa

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

It was the CIA



\*\*\*\*\*

### Part 003

**Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Guillaume LB

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

The mob + CIA

\*\*\*\*\*

### Part 004

**Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Derek Caldwell

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

Biggest cover up ever

\*\*\*\*\*

### Part 005

**Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Kok

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

The CIA

\*\*\*\*\*

### Part 006

**Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

One

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

He [JFK] got assassinated by cia, very sad



\*\*\*\*\*

## Part 007

### **Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

### **Note:**

Underground = counter-culture

### **undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Taylor

### **undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

Underground Cia did this [assassinated JFK]

\*\*\*\*\*

## Part 008

### **Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

### **Note:**

pink dress = what Jacqueline Kennedy wore  
when JFK was assassinated

### **undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Michael Irizarry

### **undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

what ever happen to that pink dress, after the  
c.i.a. contract hit??.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Part 009

### **Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

### **undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Violet TheOrganGrinder

### **undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

CIA

\*\*\*\*\*

## Part 010



**Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Humanerror84

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

Lyndon B. Johnson and the CIA heyheyheyyyyyy

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 011

**Question discussed in the video:**

Who killed JFK?

**Note:**

LBJ = Lyndon B. Johnson

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

john paul lagasca

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

I think LBJ was the mastermind.

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 012

**Question:**

Who killed JFK?

Ray = James Earl Ray

Oswald = Lee Harvey Oswald

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Jack Zaccardi

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

Like Oswald, Ray never fired a shot.

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 013

**Question:**

Who killed JFK?

**Note:**

MLK = Martin Luther King Jr.



JFK = John F. Kennedy

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Chris Rohrer

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

The United States government killed him [MLK]  
just like JFK.

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 014

**Question:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Le Beauty Marq

**undercover FBI agent YouTube (partial) comment:**

In March 1965, Jack Ruby stated in a news  
conference:

"Everything that's pertaining to what's happening  
[involving the JFK assassination] has never come  
to the surface. The world will never know the true  
facts of what occurred, my motives [for killing Lee  
Harvey Oswald]. The people who had so much to  
gain, and had such an ulterior motive for putting  
me in the position I'm in, will never let the true  
facts come above board to the world."...

The reporter asked, "Are these people in very  
high positions, Jack[?]."

"Yes", [Jack] Ruby responded.

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 015

**Question:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Andrew Goldston

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

One minute you think you're the most powerful man  
in the world. The CIA destroyed this misconception  
along with [U.S. President John F.] Kennedy.



\*\*\*\*\*

Part 016

**Question:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Cosmo

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

It was an organized hit with more than one shooter.  
No doubt.

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 017

**Question:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

George Campbell

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

It was an [CIA] intelligence operation, no question

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 018

**Question:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**

Michael Treissman

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

Everyone just talking about how horrible it must've  
been to be in Jackie's position but no one is talking  
about the insane cover up of the assasinstion[sic]

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 019

**Question:**

Who killed JFK?

**undercover FBI agent YouTube username:**



Dick Fitswell

**undercover FBI agent YouTube comment:**

this is how they continue the coverup [of JFK's assassination]. They make a movie to make you ask new questions and confuse the masses

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 020

May 17, 2014

**From 1963 to 1968, President Lyndon Johnson enacted nearly 200 pieces of legislation.**

<http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-srv/special/national/great-society-at-50/>

**Great Society programs**

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great\\_Society](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great_Society)

**Civil Rights Act of 1964**

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Civil\\_Rights\\_Act\\_of\\_1964](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Civil_Rights_Act_of_1964)

**Voting Rights Act of 1965**

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Voting\\_Rights\\_Act\\_of\\_1965](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Voting_Rights_Act_of_1965)

**Immigration and Nationality Act of 1965**

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immigration\\_and\\_Nationality\\_Act\\_of\\_1965](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immigration_and_Nationality_Act_of_1965)

**Civil Rights Act of 1968**

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Civil\\_Rights\\_Act\\_of\\_1968](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Civil_Rights_Act_of_1968)

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 021

January 2007

**Deathbed confession of CIA agent E. Howard Hunt who lists eight people involved in the John F. Kennedy murder, some of whom were part of the CIA Assassination Team in 1963**

[https://www.maryferrell.org/pages/Confession\\_of\\_Howard\\_Hunt.html](https://www.maryferrell.org/pages/Confession_of_Howard_Hunt.html)

\*\*\*\*\*

Part 022

October 27, 2017

**Deputy U.S. Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach and FBI Director Edgar J. Hoover conspired together to convince the public that Lee Harvey Oswald was the lone JFK assassin, no other associates were**



**involved and that Oswald would've certainly been convicted at trial.**

<https://www.nbcnews.com/storyline/jfk-assassination-files/jfk-files-j-edgar-hoover-said-public-must-believe-lee-n814881>

\*\*\*\*\*

**Verify my work:**

FBI Director:  
Christopher Wray

FBI: Nationwide headquarters  
601 4th Street NW  
Washington, DC 20535

Phone: (202) 278-2000

\*\*\*\*\*

**Verify my work:**

Merrick Garland  
U.S. Attorney General

U.S. Department of Justice  
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW  
Washington, DC 20530 - 0001

Phone: (202) 353-1555

\*\*\*\*\*





DOJ did respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, January 22, 2023 11:25 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Cc:** Dave Wiltz  
**Subject:** CA Reparations Application Process

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good Day:

Can you share the process that is currently; or that will be in place, for applying for reparations in CA? I reviewed the site and can't find the process.

[REDACTED]

Sent from my iPhone

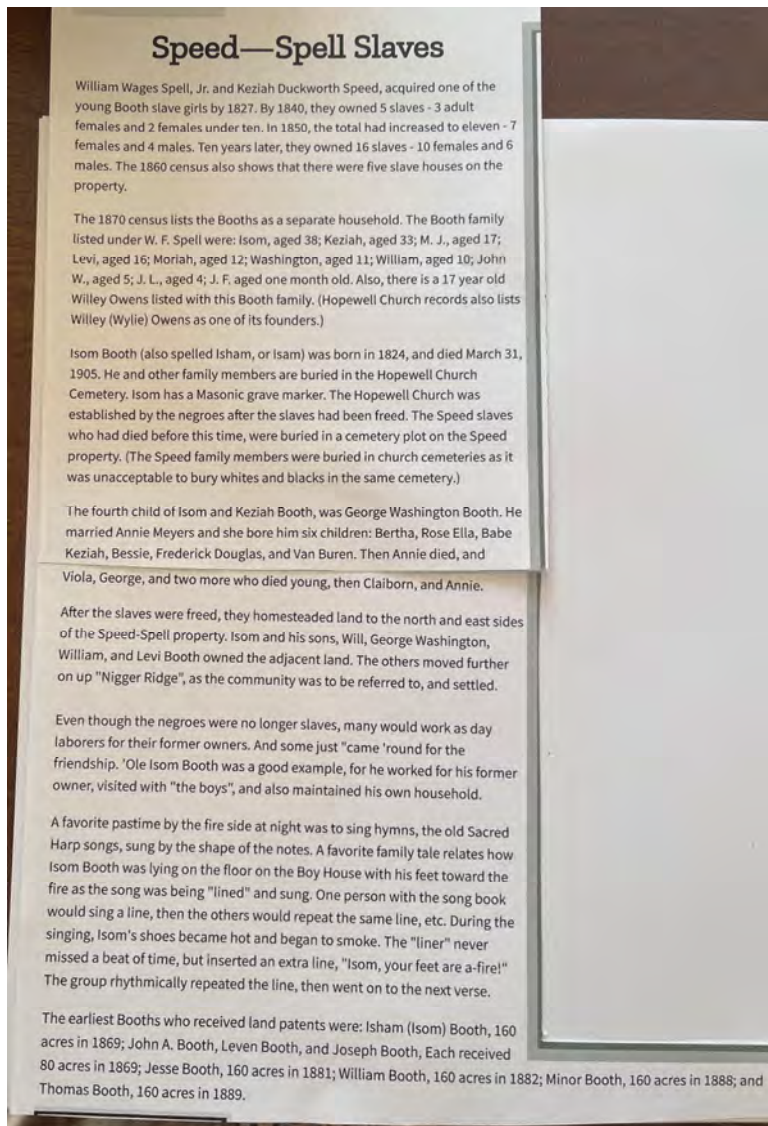


DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, January 22, 2023 11:36 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Enslaved. My Great Great Grandfather Isom Booth (1824-1905)  
**Attachments:** ISOM BOOTH 1824-1905 AND FAMILY.pdf

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.



*Isom Booth to George Washington Booth to Frederick Douglas Booth to my father, Lavaughn Venchael Booth, Sr.*

*source:* <https://mitchellsfarms.com/>



*Tell me, what is it you plan to do with your one wild and precious life? - Mary Oliver*



# Speed—Spell Slaves

William Wages Spell, Jr. and Keziah Duckworth Speed, acquired one of the young Booth slave girls by 1827. By 1840, they owned 5 slaves - 3 adult females and 2 females under ten. In 1850, the total had increased to eleven - 7 females and 4 males. Ten years later, they owned 16 slaves - 10 females and 6 males. The 1860 census also shows that there were five slave houses on the property.

The 1870 census lists the Booths as a separate household. The Booth family listed under W. F. Spell were: Isom, aged 38; Keziah, aged 33; M. J., aged 17; Levi, aged 16; Moriah, aged 12; Washington, aged 11; William, aged 10; John W., aged 5; J. L., aged 4; J. F. aged one month old. Also, there is a 17 year old Willey Owens listed with this Booth family. (Hopewell Church records also lists Willey (Wylie) Owens as one of its founders.)

Isom Booth (also spelled Isham, or Isam) was born in 1824, and died March 31, 1905. He and other family members are buried in the Hopewell Church Cemetery. Isom has a Masonic grave marker. The Hopewell Church was established by the negroes after the slaves had been freed. The Speed slaves who had died before this time, were buried in a cemetery plot on the Speed property. (The Speed family members were buried in church cemeteries as it was unacceptable to bury whites and blacks in the same cemetery.)

The fourth child of Isom and Keziah Booth, was George Washington Booth. He married Annie Meyers and she bore him six children: Bertha, Rose Ella, Babe Keziah, Bessie, Frederick Douglas, and Van Buren. Then Annie died, and Viola, George, and two more who died young, then Claiborn, and Annie.

After the slaves were freed, they homesteaded land to the north and east sides of the Speed-Spell property. Isom and his sons, Will, George Washington, William, and Levi Booth owned the adjacent land. The others moved further on up "Nigger Ridge", as the community was to be referred to, and settled.

Even though the negroes were no longer slaves, many would work as day laborers for their former owners. And some just "came 'round for the friendship. 'Ole Isom Booth was a good example, for he worked for his former owner, visited with "the boys", and also maintained his own household.

A favorite pastime by the fire side at night was to sing hymns, the old Sacred Harp songs, sung by the shape of the notes. A favorite family tale relates how Isom Booth was lying on the floor on the Boy House with his feet toward the fire as the song was being "lined" and sung. One person with the song book would sing a line, then the others would repeat the same line, etc. During the singing, Isom's shoes became hot and began to smoke. The "liner" never missed a beat of time, but inserted an extra line, "Isom, your feet are a-fire!" The group rhythmically repeated the line, then went on to the next verse.

The earliest Booths who received land patents were: Isham (Isom) Booth, 160 acres in 1869; John A. Booth, Leven Booth, and Joseph Booth, Each received 80 acres in 1869; Jesse Booth, 160 acres in 1881; William Booth, 160 acres in 1882; Minor Booth, 160 acres in 1888; and Thomas Booth, 160 acres in 1889.



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, January 22, 2023 4:23 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Oppositional stance

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Task force,

I oppose AB 3121, and reparations for Blacks and would like to state why. Reparations has not a thing to do with anyone living today. If it's about slavery that happened 200 plus years ago, it has nothing to do with me, my family, my friends, my neighborhood, or even my community, so why should I have to pay for it? It happened in the past, as awful as it was, it was in the past...history. If this is about discrimination in general, then the narrative has changed. I myself, have discriminated against, as a woman, as a woman with a Hispanic given surname, and just because I wasn't liked. Name someone who hasn't. You cannot correct a wrong that has been done in the past, you can only move forward. Money does not correct any wrongs. It buys people off. Once you start it will never end. If you give money to black people because of past perceived discrimination, or just because they are black, then you have now discriminated against everyone else who isn't black. On and on it goes.

I think this plan will create more racism and animosity because you have pitted one group against another and deemed one group more deserving.

I worked hard to have what I have. Nothing was given to me, I earned it. I resent having to give my hard earned money to people who have not earned it. Free is never a good thing. It's never appreciated and the recipient usually feels entitled and wants more. I guess I don't get why all Blacks are deserving of large sums of money that the state doesn't have. And the amounts you are suggesting are totally outrageous. Again, leave the past alone, study it, learn from it so the situation never happens again.

Anyway this is my viewpoint.

[REDACTED]

Sent from my iPad



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, January 22, 2023 9:08 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Cc:** [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Resume CV  
**Attachments:** FullResumeBusiness2.docx

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.



**Note: Not Vaccinated Religious Exemption Tested Negative Remote Only**



**Objective** To obtain a career working in business administration, retail, journalism and compatible interests.

**Experience**

Professional College Student –CSU Northridge

8/1999 to Present

**Countrywide Home Loans Inc.**

Moorpark, CA

Loan Closer/Shipper

10/2001-5/2002

- Responsible for funding quality mortgage loans from the preparation of loan documents to shipping of the collateral package to the warehouse lender.
- Ensured compliance with company guidelines, Fannie Mae, Freddie Mac, and Ginnie Mae.

**MetLife Investors Group / Formerly Security First Group**

Los Angeles, CA

Securities Specialist/Customer Service

5/2000-6/2001

- Responsible for providing quality “customer service” to Retail and Public Services sold SPDA business in an accurate, timely, and proactive manner.
- Field incoming calls from contract holders, brokers, and internal clients regarding all aspects of MetLife’s variable and fixed annuity products.
- Provided information regarding product features, contract values, withdrawals, fund performance, outstanding issue requirements, 1035 exchanges, IRA/Qualified Plan transfers and rollovers, and agent licensing commissions.
- Provided technical support regarding options, taxation, cost basis, investment fund choices, and administrative forms.
- Generated minimum required distributions and annuitization quotes and processed death claims.
- Processed exchanges between sub-accounts and changes to future allocations.

**Neiman Marcus**

Beverly Hills, CA

Customer Service Representative/Accounting Clerk

9/1998- 3/2000

- Responsible for office administration, accounts receivable, answering phones, records maintenance, audit work, preparation of deposits, maintaining major accounts, training new associates, and providing quality customer service.
- Saved the company thousands of dollars via the tracking of fraudulent transactions. Laid off.



**First American Title Company of Los Angeles and West Coast Escrow**  
Escrow Closer, Conventional Underwriting

Los Angeles, CA  
1/1995- 9/1998

Prepared closing documents. Conducted the closing transaction communicating with realtors, lenders, buyers and settlement agents. Printed checks and sent checks by courier to buyers, sellers, brokers, agents, notary and all that were applicable to the transaction.

**Western Federal Savings Bank**  
Loan Insurance Representative

MDR, CA  
9/1993- 12/1994

- Responsible for paying monthly premiums, processing insurance requests, collections, resolving account disputes, and assisting foreclosure and bankruptcy personnel.
- Worked with FHA and PMI accounts. Force placed fire and flood insurance on various on various properties. RTC takeover

**Fidelity Federal Bank**  
Bank Teller/Customer Service Representative I

Santa Monica, CA  
9/ 1991-12/1992

- Responsible for processing deposits, withdrawals, cashiers checks, money orders, travelers' checks, opening CD accounts, answering inquiry questions, cross selling, balancing, safe deposit box, and various customer service duties. RTC takeover

**Education**

California State University, Los Angeles  
Masters in Education Curriculum and Instruction / Classes only w/ No Degree

2016-2019

**California State University Northridge**  
BA in African American Studies with Option in Social Sciences GPA 3.86

Northridge, CA  
Dec. 22, 2010

**Glendale Community College** Associates of Arts in Real Estate /Acting Social Sciences

2006  
Glendale, CA

**UCLA Extension** Completed Certificate in The Music Business

1995

**Skills**

Abilities: Strong interpersonal, organizational, analytical, counseling and case management skills  
Computer: Windows, Microsoft Word, Excel, PowerPoint, Peachtree Accounting, FileMaker Pro 6, MAPS, RAPS, Vantage, AWD, Internet  
Office: Typing 45wpm, 10-key, Phones, Fax, Copier, Organization  
Photography –Proficient in Aspects of Photography and Photojournalism



[DOJ did respond](#)

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 23, 2023 5:51 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** I have a few questions

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hi my name is Floyd pickrom California resident and was curious how do I apply for the reparations and will I still be eligible? to receive it if I'm half African American.  
Will my kids receive it if they are a fourth African American.

Sent from my iPhone



DOJ did respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

From:



To:

Monday, January 23, 2023 11:09 AM

ReparationsTaskforce

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good afternoon I wanted to know how to apply for the reparations check thanks and have a great day.



[DOJ did not respond](#)

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 23, 2023 11:29 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Link to livestream Reparations task force Jan 27 and 28 2023

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Please send. Thank you.

[REDACTED]



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 23, 2023 1:45 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Greetings hope all is well with you.

I wanted to know how do I get to speak at the meeting, is there a sign up? Thanks 🙏



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 23, 2023 3:51 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** stream to watch real-time January 27, 2023 and January 28, 2023

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello,

I would like to be able to watch in real-time the video stream of the January 27 and 28, 2023 meeting of the Reparations Task Force. It is indicated on the agenda that this is available; however there is not a URL and pass code provided.

Thank you so much.

Cordially,

[REDACTED]

--

*Have cameras; use film.*



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 23, 2023 4:45 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Fwd: Black ASL and Closed Caption Accommodations

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Resending ASL Request for January 2023 Hearing and all remaining hearings.

----- Forwarded message -----

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Date:** Thu, Dec 15, 2022 at 9:59 AM  
**Subject:** Re: Black ASL and Closed Caption Accommodations  
**To:** <[ReparationsTaskForce@doj.ca.gov](mailto:ReparationsTaskForce@doj.ca.gov)>, Kamilah Moore <[kamilahvm@gmail.com](mailto:kamilahvm@gmail.com)>

I am resending this request again after watching hearing today with a Black Woman with hearing loss struggle. I provided this insight in October. People with hearing loss have faced discrimination for being Black. That is why Black people with hearing loss developed their own sign language. This was a sensitive and historic way for the Task Force to have been respectful of our culture. My request is simple:

GET ASL INTERPRETER ON SCREEN FOR REMAINDER OF HEARINGS FULL STOP

On Fri, Oct 1, 2021 at 11:44 AM [REDACTED] wrote:  
To Whom it May Concern:

For the remainder of task force hearings I am requesting both Black ASL sign language interpreters and closed captioning. Hearing Sessions across The Descendant Beneficiary Community is important and having these two accommodations for the remainder of the Task Force will ensure that the hearings are accessible for the communities we serve while preserving our culture.

Recommended Interpreters:

- Dr. McCaskill @Gaulaudet University
- Nakia Smith on Tick Tok @ItsCharmay
- Billy Sanders <https://www.interpretingsignworld.com/billy-sanders/>

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]







DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED] >  
**Sent:** Monday, January 23, 2023 4:50 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** ASL Interpreter

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good Afternoon,

Please have ASL Interpreter for the Reparations Task Force hearings this week Jan 27th and 28th.

[REDACTED]



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 23, 2023 5:06 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** American Sign Language Interpreter

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello,

This message is to request that an American Sign Language Interpreter. Please be available at the California AB 3121 Task Force listening sessions on Friday and Saturday, January 27-28, 2023.

Thank you.

[REDACTED]

Sent from my iPhone



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 23, 2023 6:03 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** ASL interpreter

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

I ask that the next, and all subsequent hearings, have ASL interpreters present please. Thank you - [REDACTED]



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, January 23, 2023 6:41 PM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** Press Release from the School of A.P.  
**Attachments:** ab 3121 press release SOAP.doc

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Good Evening.  
Please see the following attached press release.  
Thank You.

[REDACTED]





# School of African Philosophy

est. 1937

Class of 2001, San Francisco, California. Dr. T. Tussant Mitchell-El, President

*"To Clarify, If Not Solve, The Many Problems Facing African Humanity"*

January 19, 2023

## **A Public Announcement on AB 3121 - from the School of African Philosophy-**

The courageous state of California is one of the first to address the subject of Reparations for the descendants of slaves in North America. However, it must be noted that the national legislation known as H.R. 40 Commission to Study and Develop Reparations Proposals for African Americans Act was a legal precedent that helped pave the way for a series of public forum discussion in selected cities throughout the Golden State. California Assembly Bill 3121 then established the Task Force to Study and Develop Reparation Proposals for African Americans. Reparations is a controversial subject that is often taken out of context. However, according to the United Nations, Reparations are intended to provide justice by redressing gross violations of international human rights or serious violations of international humanitarian law.

Throughout history there have been many crimes against humanity. Some of these crimes include murder, extermination, enslavement, deportation or forcible transportation, torture, and imprisonment. For years ongoing debates have entertained the question, "Does the African American Experience relate to the terms and conditions for Reparations?" This question has been indirectly answered by many world nations, governments, public bodies, and institutions who are now apologizing for their role in the historical legacy of slavery. As a result, the primary goal of the School of African Philosophy is to assist the AB 3121 Task Force in studying Reparations and then developing proposals that provide remedies to the crimes against humanity in North America inflicted by slavery.

In order to truly understand Reparations we must first study the works of Raphael Lemkin. Lemkin wrote the classic book, Axis Rule In Occupied Europe: Laws Of Occupation, Analysis of Government, Proposals of Redress. (1944) Lemkin is most prominently known for his expert legal analysis and for coining the term Genocide. Lemkin defines Genocide not only as mass killing or destruction, "It is intended rather to signify a coordinated plan of different actions aiming at the destruction of essential foundations of life of national groups with the aim of annihilating the groups themselves." Lemkin goes on to state, "The objective of such a plan would be disintegration of the political and social institutions of culture, language, national feeling, religion, and the economic existence of national groups, and the destruction of personal security, liberty, health, dignity, and even the lives of the individuals belonging to such groups." Lemkin, a lawyer by trade, highlights the strategic systematic coordination designed to harm and destroy specific groups of people. Lemkin is most important because his legal research and analysis would later play a major role in the Nuremburg Trials, the prosecution for crimes against humanity from November 20, 1945 – October 1, 1946. These trials would help establish legal precedents in international law which led to the establishment of Universal





# School of African Philosophy

est. 1937

Class of 2001, San Francisco, California. Dr. T. Tussant Mitchell-El, President

*"To Clarify, If Not Solve, The Many Problems Facing African Humanity"*

Declaration of Human Rights (1948) and the United Nations Genocide Convention.

During the United Nations Genocide Convention (1948), Genocide was described as five acts intentionally aimed to kill and destroy national, ethnic, racial, or religious groups. These acts are:

- 1) Killing members of the group.
- 2) Causing serious bodily or mental harm.
- 3) Imposing living conditions intended to destroy the group.
- 4) Preventing births
- 5) Forcibly transferring children out of groups.

In addition to these acts of Genocide, the proceedings of the Ninth International Humanitarian Law Dialogues state, "watching the murder of one's family may constitute torture." Lemkin's quotes and the additional information from the Genocide Convention provide specific descriptions and examples of crimes against humanity. Once again, the world must ask the rhetorical question, "Do these acts and conditions apply to the African American Experience in the United States?" A brief analysis of Lemkin's work says "yes" and he should be one of the key legal starting points of study, based his profound influence on the Nuremburg Trials and his later influence on establishing international humanitarian rights. Similar to the way the Nuremburg Trials paved the way for the Genocide Convention and the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights, Assembly Bill 3121 must play the same symbolic role in the African American quest to receive Reparations. In this hour karma is making a legal appeal to the hearts of the entire world, as the voices of ancestors' echo, reminding the descendants of masters and slaves, that receiving stolen goods is legally a crime. Currently, the School of African Philosophy is conducting research and studies that lead to developing structured proposals on the subject of Reparations. Finally, we are prepared to work with all those who aim to achieve forgiveness and reconciliation in human race relations.





DOJ did respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 24, 2023 9:13 AM  
**To:** Tiffany Jantz; chuang@doj.ca.gov  
**Cc:** ReparationsTaskforce; Fatimah Gilliam  
**Subject:** RE: Referred by Sandy Darity re California Reparations Task Force Jan 27th Meeting

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello –

Thank you for this information. It's helpful. How many more public comment opportunities are there, beyond this week? If I'm not able to get comments in verbally this week, I'd like to keep trying. I plan to submit comments in writing, but I want to speak since this will get more attention.

Thank you.

Best regards,  
[REDACTED]

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 24, 2023 12:08 PM  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] ReparationsTaskforce <ReparationsTaskforce@doj.ca.gov>  
**Subject:** Re: Referred by Sandy Darity re California Reparations Task Force Jan 27th Meeting

[REDACTED]

Thank you for reaching out.

To my knowledge, the public comment period is governed by the Task Force in terms of time, length, order, and preference. Thus far, they have decided it has been first come, first serve with the preference first being granted to those who have shown up in person and then a portion of the time allocated to those who are joining via phone, assuming there are no technical difficulties.

Once the public comment period has ended, all interested parties who were unable to speak due to lack of time or technical difficulty are asked to send their public comment via writing to [ReparationsTaskForce@doj.ca.gov](mailto:ReparationsTaskForce@doj.ca.gov) (copied). My understanding is that all public comments received at that inbox are delivered to the Task Force.



To provide public comment via phone during the public comment period scheduled to take place from 9:10 AM to 10:10 AM PST on January 27th, 2023, dial the following phone number and enter the participant code.

Toll-Free: 844-291-5495

Participant Code: 3968101

Best wishes,

[REDACTED]

---

**From:** [REDACTED]

**Sent:** Tuesday, January 24, 2023 8:58:43 AM

**To:** [REDACTED]

**Subject:** RE: Referred by Sandy Darity re California Reparations Task Force Jan 27th Meeting

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Hello –

I hope your week is going well. I wanted to follow up on my email below. Is it possible for me to participate in the public comment section on this Friday's agenda?

I look forward to hearing from you soon. Thank you.

Best regards,

[REDACTED]

---

**From:** [REDACTED]

**Sent:** Friday, January 20, 2023 3:25 PM

**To:** [REDACTED]

**Subject:** Referred by Sandy Darity re California Reparations Task Force Jan 27th Meeting

Dear [REDACTED]

I was given your contact information by William "Sandy" Darity at Duke University, who you both know well in connection with California's Reparations Task Force.

I'm reaching out because I would like the opportunity to speak and provide public comment regarding the Task Force's work and reparations. I just learned of the January 27<sup>th</sup> meeting. Had I known of the upcoming meeting prior to today, I would have reached out sooner to be added to the agenda.

Can I be added to the agenda and list of people speaking? Is there an option to participate virtually? And if so, could I be one of the first speakers at 9:10am PST on January 27<sup>th</sup>?



I am traveling on January 27<sup>th</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup>, but don't want to miss an opportunity to share my perspective on such a critical issue. It would be great if I could speak on the Jan 27<sup>th</sup>, as I am attending a funeral on Jan 28<sup>th</sup>. As I will be traveling on Jan 27<sup>th</sup>, speaking as early as permissible is preferred.

Also, I would like to submit written comments. I'd like to learn more about that process as well.

I look forward to hearing from you soon. Thank you.

Best regards,



***Author of the forthcoming book – “[Race Rules](#) – What Your Black Friend Won’t Tell You” – an innovative, practical manual of the unwritten “rules” relating to race helping readers navigate in today’s racially-polarized world (Berrett-Koehler, January 2024).***

*The Azara Group (TAG) is a consulting firm that promotes the development of leaders in an increasingly competitive and diverse marketplace – providing strategy consulting services and leadership training services to advance professional and life success. TAG leverages expertise in career strategy, diversity, negotiation skills, and business acumen to provide strategic advice and consulting services to help people and organizations get what they want, achieve their goals, and advance their business and career objectives. TAG also helps companies better attract, retain, and promote diverse talent, and develop robust diversity platforms and strategies to create a more inclusive workplace.*

*"Let us never negotiate out of fear. But let us never fear to negotiate."  
- John F. Kennedy*

CONFIDENTIALITY NOTICE: This communication with its contents may contain confidential and/or legally privileged information. It is solely for the use of the intended recipient(s). Unauthorized interception, review, use or disclosure is prohibited and may violate applicable laws including the Electronic Communications Privacy Act. If you are not the intended recipient, please contact the sender and destroy all copies of the communication.



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 24, 2023 9:41 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** The age's should be

EXTERNAL EMAIL: This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

I don't understand why you pick those years because it should go back farther then 1957; my family heritage goes back to 1800-1900; my grandmother was born in the south in 1912 and was only allowed a 3rd grade education. I was born 1955 in December and if any funds be given out then people born before the date's that has been approved should at least go back as far as 1900's. And then passed down to their descendants. My number is [REDACTED] from my iPhone



DOJ did not respond

## ReparationsTaskforce

---

**From:** CJEC (Coalition for a Just and Equitable California) <cjecofficial@wixsitemail.com>  
**Sent:** Tuesday, January 24, 2023 10:48 AM  
**To:** ReparationsTaskforce  
**Subject:** California Reparations News

**EXTERNAL EMAIL:** This message was sent from outside DOJ. Please do not click links or open attachments that appear suspicious.

Can't see this message? [View in a browser](#)

# California Reparations - News & Updates From CJEC



# UPCOMING **PUBLIC** HEARINGS OF THE **CALIFORNIA** **REPARATIONS** TASK FORCE:

**FRI 1/27**

**SAT 1/28**  
**9AM – 5PM**

**BOTH DAYS**

**San Diego State  
University  
Parma Payne Goodall  
Alumni Center—Fowler  
Family Ballroom  
5250 55th Street San  
Diego, California 92182**



K. Moore



A. Brown



M. Steppe



J. Lewis



C. Grills



S. Bradford



D. Tamaki



L. Holder



R. Sawyer



Peace and Reparations from CJEC's Community Organizing & Mobilizing Team:

Hoping all is well with you, your family, and your community. We are closer to Reparations than we've ever been. So, today, make a point to put Reparations in your conversations! Below is your Monthly California Reparations Newsletter from CJEC!



As always, feel free to send back any questions or feedback you have!

For Reparations.

Sincerely,

CJEC's Community Organizing & Mobilizing Team



## California's State Reparations Task Force

California Assembly Bill 3121 (AB-3121) became law on September 30, 2020. The law created the Task Force to Study and Develop Reparations Proposals for African Americans. This Task Force is a first of its kind in California and American history.

The California Reparations Task Force is required to study the institution of slavery and its current negative effects on living African American descendants of persons enslaved in the United States. Additionally, in July 2023, the Task Force will recommend a Reparations plan to the Governor and state elected officials, including forms of compensation, restitution, rehabilitation, guarantees of non-repetition, and satisfaction for African American descendants of persons enslaved in the United States.



**IMPORTANT:**

- There is **NO** Reparations application at this time.
- The types or amount of Reparations (including monetary compensation) have **NOT** been decided yet!
- All California Reparations Task Force hearings are open to **YOU, the public!** Be sure to attend in person or virtually if you can.

For more info visit: [www.cjec-official.org/careparations](http://www.cjec-official.org/careparations) and/or <https://oag.ca.gov/ab3121>

**Upcoming Public Hearings:** The next California Reparations Task Force Public Hearings will be held in person and virtually on Friday and Saturday, January 27th - 28th, 2022, 9 AM - 5 PM (both days) in San Diego at San Diego State University, Fowler Family Ballroom located at 5250 55th Street, 92182.

There will be 1hr of public comment during the first hour of each day of hearings, from 9:05 am - 10:05 am.

To provide public comment during the public comment period, dial the following phone number and enter the participant code.

- Toll-Free: 844-291-5495
- Participant Code: 3968101

Public hearings are also LIVE-streamed at ETM Media Group (YouTube) and [www.cjec-official.org/cjecvideos](http://www.cjec-official.org/cjecvideos).



# UPCOMING **PUBLIC** HEARINGS OF THE **CALIFORNIA** **REPARATIONS** TASK FORCE:

**FRI 1/27**

**SAT 1/28**  
**9AM – 5PM**

**BOTH DAYS**

**San Diego State  
University  
Parma Payne Goodall  
Alumni Center—Fowler  
Family Ballroom  
5250 55th Street San  
Diego, California 92182**



K. Moore



A. Brown



M. Steppe



J. Lewis



C. Grills



S. Bradford



D. Tamaki



L. Holder



R. Sawyer

**California Local (City/County) Reparations  
SF Reparations Advisory Committee**



The San Francisco Reparations Committee advises the Board of Supervisors, the Mayor, the Human Rights Commission, and the public on the development of a San Francisco Reparations Plan. The plan will highlight ways that City policies have harmed Black lives. It will also include specific actions to address discrimination and inequities in areas like housing, education, transit access, and food security. The Committee is comprised of 15 appointed members who work across several subcommittees.

For more info visit: <https://sf.gov/public-body/african-american-reparations-advisory-committee>

**Watch past meetings of the SF Reparations Advisory Committee:**

<https://sf.gov/public-body/african-american-reparations-advisory-committee/past-meetings>

## **LA Reparations Advisory Commission**

In June 2021, the City of Los Angeles established the Reparations Advisory Commission, a blue-ribbon task force comprised of leading voices in activism, academia, law, and racial justice — which will advise the City on a future reparations pilot program for a group of Black residents.

The Reparations Advisory Commission will be tasked with providing recommendations for the format, function, and goals of a potential reparations pilot program in Los Angeles, including strategies and opportunities to seek public and/or private dollars to fund pilot programs.

For more info visit:

<https://civilandhumanrights.lacity.org/commissions/reparations-advisory-commission>

**Watch past meetings of the LA Reparations Advisory Commission:**

<https://www.facebook.com/lacivilrights/videos>





## Out Now: California Reparations Report

The first report of the California Reparations Task Force is out NOW & it documents California's atrocities against the descendants of U.S Slavery in a way we haven't seen in decades. Click below to read the report.



### Reparations Reports

On June 1, 2022, the Task Force to Study and Develop Reparation Proposals for African Americans issued its interim report to the California Legislature. The interim report surveys the ongoing and compounding harms experienced by African Americans as a result of slavery and its lingering effects on American society today.

## Get Involved Locally for Reparations!





**Fontana, CA:** Saturday, February 11th, 10 AM - 2 PM

### **SOCAL FAITH LEADERS REPARATIONS ROUNDTABLE**

Location:

Loveland Church 17977 Merrill Avenue Fontana, CA 92335

Freedmen Ignited Reparations Project, Inc. (FIRP, Inc.) and Hosts, Pastors Chuck & Charlyn Singleton, Loveland Church Fontana, are pleased to welcome faith leaders to join us to discuss recent and pending California reparations legislation.

We will hear from AB 3121 Task Force Chair, Kamilah Moore and Co-Chair, Dr. Amos Brown, grassroots organizers, reparations experts, faith leaders, civil rights leaders, and more. We will dissect AB 3121, as well as disaggregation legislation, SB 189, and the indentured servitude bill, ACA 3.

These bills have the potential to directly impact the Black American



community in a powerful way both socioeconomically and physiologically as our fight for lineage-based restorative and reparative justice pursues.

Register:

[www.eventbrite.com/e/socal-faith-leaders-reparations-roundtable-rsvp-nita53787yahoocom-tickets-510381874927](http://www.eventbrite.com/e/socal-faith-leaders-reparations-roundtable-rsvp-nita53787yahoocom-tickets-510381874927)



Black Reparations Project presents

# BLACK REPARATIONS CONFERENCE

LEARNING • CHALLENGES • STRATEGIES

Friday, Feb 24  
8:45am - 3:30pm PST



Kellie Farrish, Genealogist  
& AB3121 Advisory Participant  
Keynote Speaker

Mills College  
at Northeastern University  
FREE Virtual Event

Register At  
<https://reparations.sites.northeastern.edu/>

Questions? Contact  
[blackreparationsproject@neu.edu](mailto:blackreparationsproject@neu.edu)  
follow @BlackReparationsProject

Conference Sponsors: Mills College at Northeastern University March Fong Eu Fund for Public Policy and Black Reparations Project, Northeastern University Law Civil Rights and Restorative Justice Project, and the Stupski Foundation



**Virtual:** Friday February 24th, 8:45 AM - 3:30 PM

## **BLACK REPARATIONS CONFERENCE: Learning, Challenges, and Strategies in Reparations Work**

Location: Virtual

Conference Mission:

To provide an educational space and opportunity for networking for people who are studying, advocating, proposing, and managing reparations policies for Black Americans.



## Conference Goals

1. Build connective tissue among Black reparations movement leaders (elected officials, scholars, activists, etc.)
2. Identify lessons learned from reparations efforts and educate conference attendees about Black reparations and strategies for remedying harm from slavery and its aftermath.
3. Articulate controversies within the Black reparations movement, and provide opportunities for connecting, sharing, studying, learning, healing, and movement building.

The Black Reparations Conference: Learning, Challenges, and Strategies in Black Reparations Work will be fully virtual via Zoom.

Register: <https://reparations.sites.northeastern.edu/>

## Follow Us



Share on social

California, USA



Check out our site 

This email was created with Wix. [Discover More](#)

You've received this email because you are a subscriber of [this site](#).  
If you feel you received it by mistake or wish to unsubscribe, please [click here](#).